

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KEREMA

VOLUME No: 45

ACCESSION No: 496.

1968 - 1969

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KEREMIA - GULF DIST.
 ACCESSION NO. 496
 VOL, NO: 15 : 1968-1969 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 15

45

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 of 1968/69	1-C	W.H. BLOXAM DO	KAIPI c/d.	-	9.7.68 - 22.7.68
[2] 2 "	7-15	W.H. BLOXAM DO	KAIPI c/d.	-	1.8.68 - 21.8.68
[3] 3A "	16-31	D.R. SIMMINS al/DOE	South & Portion of Northern Section of KABEROPE c/d.	-	15.8.68 - 11.9.68
[4] 3B "	32-46	D.R. SIMMINS	Southern & Portion of Northern Sec / / /	-	12.8.68 - 11.9.68
[5] 4 "	47-52	D.R. SIMMINS	KAIPI L.G.C. at KARAKA.	-	9.10.68 - 11.10.68
[6] 5A "	53-69	W.H. BLOXAM	KAIPI c/d.	-	14.10.68 - 25.10.68
[7] 5B "	70-83	W.H. BLOXAM	KAIPI L.G.C.	-	14.10.68 - 25.10.68
[8] 6A "	84-108	W.H. BLOXAM	KEREMIA BAY.	-	4.11.68 - 9.11.68
[9] 6B "	109-124	W.H. BLOXAM	KEREMIA BAY & Portion of the KABEROPE c/d.	-	6.11.68 - 2.12.68
[10] 7 "	125-134	W.H. BLOXAM	KABEROPE c/d.	-	10.11.68 - 2.12.68
[11] 8 "	135-145	D.R. SIMMINS	KAIPI L.G.C.	mp.	8.1.69 - 11.1.69
[12] 9A "	146-159	D.R. SIMMINS	Coastal portion YALALA Rest c/d.	-	11.4.69 - 17.4.69
[13] 9B "	160-173	B.W. McMAHON	Inland portion YALALA Rest c/d.	-	11.4.69 - 17.4.69
[14] 10 "	174-183	B.W. McMAHON	KARAKA BAY c/d.	-	24.4.69 - 14.5.69
[15] 11 "	184-212	P. MAYNARD	KAIPI c/d.	mp.	26.5.69 - 14.6.69
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					

GULF DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1968-1969

KEREMA

<u>Report no.</u>	<u>Officer conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
1-68-69	W.H. Bloxam	Kaipì
2-68-69	W.H. Bloxam	Kaipì
3A-68-69	D.R. Simmins	Southern & portion of Northern Section of Kaberope C.D.
3B-68-69	D.R. Simmins	Southern & portion of Northern Sec. Kaberope C.D.
4-68-69	D. Simmins	Attending Kaipì L.G.C. at Karama
5A-68-69	W.H. Bloxam	Kaipì C.D.
5B-68-69	W.H. Bloxam	Kaipì L. G.C.
6A-68-69	W.H. Bloxam	Kerema Bay
6B-68-69	W.H. Bloxam	Kerema Bay & portion of the Kaberope C.D.
7-68-69	W.H. Bloxam	Kaberope C.D.
8-68-69	D.R. Simmins	Kaipì L.G.C.
9A-68-69	D.R. Simmins	Coastal portion Vailala East C.D.
9B-68-69	B.W. McMahon	Inland portion Vailala east C.D.
10-68-69	B.W. McMahon	Kerema Bay C.D.
11-68-69	P. Maynard	Kaipì C.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... 1 of 1968/69

Subdistrict..... Kerema

District..... Gulf

Type of Patrol..... Special

Patrol Conducted by..... William H. Bloxam P.O.

Area Patrolled..... Kaipi

(Council and/or

Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol..... Mr. C.P.O. Chapman (Part)

Duration of Patrol—from 9/7/68 To 22/7/68

No. of Days..... 7 (Broken)

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : 28/6/68

Date..... Duration.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... Attend Council meeting and assist with audit
of council books.

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-2-2

Department of District
Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

1st October, 19 68

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIRIWA

PATROL NO. KIRIWA 1 of 68/69

Your reference 67-2-44/0716 dated 20th
September, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Patrol

* ~~Special Annual Census~~ Area Study/Situation Report by
... W.H. BLOKWI to ... KALPI
..... Census Divisions.

(W.R. DISON)

~~(W.R. DISON)~~

Director

cc.

* Delete as necessary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 2. 2/3

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference... 67-2-44/0716
If calling ask for
Mr.



Department of District Administration,

KEREMA, Gulf District.

20th September, 1968

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 1/68-69

Attached please find copies of the above patrol report, submitted by Mr. Bloxam.

This patrol was of a special nature and the main object was to attend to Local Government matters at the Kaiyi Council Chambers.

John J. Murphy
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Encls.

PATROL DIARY

- 9th July Depart Kerema approx. 11.00 hrs, have lunch with Mr. H. Holt at Cupola. Carriers sent on ahead to beach in order to carry motorbike over rocks as tides not low enough. Arrive Kaipi Council chambers approx 15.30 hrs. Commence checking Final Financial Statement. Sleep Karama.
- 10th July Attend Council Meeting. Meeting recorded by Radio Kerema. Sleep Karama.
- 11th July Collect books, vouchers etc., and return to Kerema with clerk in order to complete balance and returns. Sleep Kerema.
- 19th July Depart Kerema at noon with Mr. C.P.O. Chapman on motorbike. Arrive Karama and meet up with Mr. F. Howard and auditor Mr. J. Smith. Sleep Karama.
- 20th July Commence audit of Council affairs. Sleep Karama.
- 21st July Continue audit. Sleep Karama.
- 22nd July Complete audit and return alone to Kerema at 11.30 hrs. Sleep Kerema.

End of Patrol

①

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

9th September, 1968

'PATROL'REPORT

Kerema No.1 of 1968/69

Introduction

This patrol which was conducted over a broken period of seven days, was of a routine nature solely concerned with the July Statutory Monthly meeting of the Kaipi Council in the first part, and the audit of council books in the second.

Little need be said of the meeting itself as this is covered entirely in the minutes, however the meeting was different in that it was the first meeting recorded by Radio Kerema. The whole meeting was recorded however only one hour ~~was~~ consisting of relevant factors was broadcast over the radio. The response to this appeared to be good and the fact that the people in the villages can know exactly what was said at meetings should stir the less active members of the council into putting the views of their people forward.

The second part of the patrol was spent assisting the auditor Mr. Smith. Matters arising from this are covered in the audit report.

.....
(William H. Bloxam)
Patrol Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... **KEREMA No. 2 1968/69**

Subdistrict..... **KEREMA**

District..... **GULF**

Type of Patrol..... **SPECIAL**

Patrol Conducted by..... **William H. Blorum**

Area Patrolled..... **KAIPI**

(Council and/or

Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

One member of RP&NGC

Duration of Patrol—from **1 8 68** To **21 8 68**

No. of Days..... **8**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... **22/7/68**

Date..... **9/7/68 22/7/68** Duration..... **7 days (Broken)**

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... **Attend Council meeting, hear tax courts & locate new land for council.**

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

9/11/19 69

John M. Henry
District Commissioner.

67.2.2

Sub District Office.
KEREMA

23rd December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL NO 2/68

Please find enclosed three copies of Patrol Report Kerema No. 2/68. I regret the late forwarding of this report I have given you my reasons for this in my 67.2.2 1/39 of the 12th December, 1968.

The patrol was a special one and requires little comment. The Officer was in the Kaipi on Local Government Council business. At this stage he was making weekly trips to the Kaipi, all on routine Council matters.

The variations of estimates have been submitted through the Regional Local Government Officer.

For your information please, and forwarding to Headquarters.


.....
(D.R. Simmins)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Encl.

PATROL DERRY

KEREMA No. 2-68

- 1st August Depart Kerema on motorbike for Karama. Arrive midday. Commence hearing courts for non payment of Tax. Sleep Karama.
- 2nd August Continue hearing courts at Karama, Koara. Sleep Karama.
- 3rd August Collect fines in the morning and hear a few more courts. Return to Kerema with six prisoners. Sleep Kerema.
- 7th August Attend Kerema Bay L.G. Council meeting in the morning thence down to Karama to hear more tax courts. Sleep Karama.
- 8th August Break patrol to return to Kerema with one prisoner and select drop sight in Swanson area for forthcoming patrol by A.D.C. Sleep Kerema.
- 19th August Return to Karama in morning. Check and balance July monthly statement. Commence land investigation and hold discussions with owners of land that Council wishes to purchase. Sleep Karama.
- 20th August Conduct initial survey of land to ascertain if suitable for council purposes. Attend monthly council meeting. Sleep Karama.
- 21st August Investigate alleged theft and breaking in off nurses house at Uamai. Return to Kerema in afternoon.

oooo000End of Patrol000oooo

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

9th September, 1968

PATROL REPORT
Kerema No.2-1968/69

Introduction.

This was a routine patrol which spent all of it's time at Kerema village with the exception of one day which was spent hearing at tax courts at Koaru. Tax courts were also heard at Kerema.

The Kaipi Council is also looking for a site to build a permanent store as the present one which is incorporated with the Council Chambers is situated on land which is rapidly being eroded by tide and river action. A suitable spot was located during this patrol, and the owners asked whether they would be willing to sell. They agreed and an application was forwarded on the 22nd August, 1968 (Ref: KS 35.3.48).

Courts

Prosecutions for non-payment of council tax commenced on the 1st August, and over \$200 was collected in fines, only six people failing to pay their fines.

An alleged breaking and entering was investigated at Uaimai, however no one was convicted.

Conclusion

Prior to my return to Kerema I attended the monthly ~~meeting~~ meeting of the Kaipi Council in which Variations of Estimates were prepared.

.....
(William H. Rixon)
Patrol Officer

67-2-19

13th February, 1969.

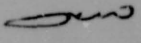
The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL KEREMA NO. 2/68-69.

Your reference 67-2-45/092 dated 9th January,
1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special
Report by Mr. W.H. Bloxam, Patrol Officer to Part Kaipi
Census Division.

3. A routine patrol which calls for no further
comments by this Headquarters.


(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. W.H. Bloxam,
Patrol Officer,
Sub District Office,
KEREMA.
Gulf District.

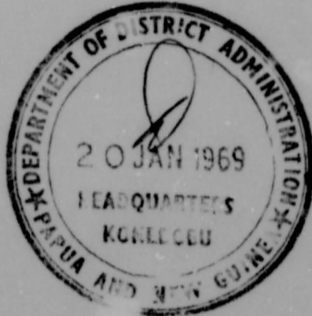


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.2.19

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67.2.45/092



KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

9th January, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO 2/68

Attached please find the original and one copy of the above report.

Due to the nature of the patrol it does not call for any comment.

John J. Murphy
.....
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Encl.

13/2

3

67.2.2

Sub District Office.
KEREMA

23rd December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA


KEREMA PATROL NO 2/68

Please find enclosed three copies of Patrol Report Kerema No. 2/68. I regret the late forwarding of this report I have given you my reasons for this in my 67.2.2 1039 of the 12th December, 1968.

The patrol was a special one and requires little comment. The Officer was in the Kaipi on Local Government Council business. At this stage he was making weekly trips to the Kaipi, all on routine Council matters.

The variations of estimates have been submitted through the Regional Local Government officer.

For your information please, and forwarding to Headquarters.


.....
(D.R. Simmins)
S/ASSTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Encl.

(2)

PATROL DIARY

KEREMA No. 2-68

- 1st August Depart Kerema on motorbike for Karama. Arrive midday. Commence hearing courts for non payment of Tax. Sleep Karama.
- 2nd August Continue hearing courts at Karama, Koaru. Sleep Karama.
- 3rd August Collect fines in the morning and hear a few more courts. Return to Kerema with six prisoners. Sleep Kerema.
- 7th August Attend Kerema Bay L.G. Council meeting in the morning thence down to Karama to hear more tax courts. Sleep Karama.
- 8th August Break patrol to return to Kerema with one prisoner and select drop sight in Swanson area for forthcoming patrol by A.D.C. Sleep Kerema.
- 19th August Return to Karama in morning. Check and balance July monthly statement. Commence land investigation and hold discussions with owners of land that Council wishes to purchase. Sleep Karama.
- 20th August Conduct initial survey of land to ascertain if suitable for council purposes. Attend monthly council meeting. Sleep Karama.
- 21st August Investigate alleged theft and breaking in off nurses house at Uamai. Return to Kerema in afternoon.

oooooEnd of Patrolooooo

(1)

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

9th September, 1968

PATROL REPORT
Kerema No.2-1968/69

Introduction.

This was a routine patrol which spent all of it's time at Karama village with the exception of one day which was spent hearing at tax courts at Koaru. Tax courts were also heard at Karama.

The Kaipi Council is also looking for a site to build a permanent store as the present one which is incorporated with the Council Chambers is situated on land which is rapidly being eroded by tide and river action. A suitable spot was located during this patrol, and the owners asked whether they would be willing to sell. They agreed and an application was forwarded on the 22nd August, 1968 (Ref: KS 35.3.48).

Courts

Prosecutions for non-payment of council tax commenced on the 1st August, and over \$200 was collected in fines, only six people failing to pay their fines.

An alleged breaking and entering was investigated at Uaimai, however no one was convicted.

Conclusion

Prior to my return to Kerema I attended the monthly ~~meeting~~ meeting of the Kaipi Council in which Variations of Estimates were prepared.

~~.....~~
(William H. Bloxam)
Patrol Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number A 3/68-69 (KEREMA)

Subdistrict KEREMA

District GULF

Type of Patrol ANNUAL CENSUS

Patrol Conducted by D.R. SIMONS a/A.D.C.

Area Patrolled D } Southern & Portion of Northern Section
 (Council and/or) of Kaberope Census Division.
 Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Mr G.J. Chapman, C.P.O.
S/Const EMOGO? Consts 1/c WAI & EVARA,
Consts 5th. POU & SUVI, Interpreter
GUNGADIN, N.M.O. KARABETA.

Duration of Patrol—from 15/8/68 To 11/9/68

No. of Days 28

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area February/March, 1968

Date 14/2/68 - 9/3/68 Duration 25 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (1) Census compilation, (2) General Routine Adminis-
tration, (3) Apprehension of Murderers, (4) Anti - Yaws Campaign
(5) Contacting Uncensused groups.

Total Population of Area Patrolled Contacted - ~~1633~~ 1701

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

Mr. Simons
2/10/68

67-2-11

24th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 3A/68-69

Your reference 67-2-46/085 dated 8th January,
1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census
Report by Mr. D.R. Simmins, a/A.D.C. to Southern and Part
Northern KABEROPE Census Division.

Mr. Simmins paints a rather gloomy picture of the
area however, as you have pointed out, patrols should continue
to visit the area whenever possible and at least maintain law
and order.

I agree that a Kerema Kaintiba road would lead to
possible economic development but until this eventuates at least
the present "status quo" should be maintained.

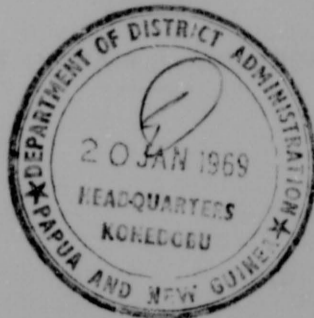
I note Mr. Simmins had difficulty with his transmittal.
Has this been rectified?

No map accompanied the report.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. D.R. Simmins,
A.D.C.,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA. Gulf District.

67.2.46/085



KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

8th January, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 3A/68.69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. Simmins.

The late submission of this report has already been taken up with you in separate correspondence, however, I will reiterate that future delays in the submission of patrol reports will not be tolerated by this office. There can be no excuse for a 4 months delay.

If and when the Kerema Kaintiba road becomes a reality, these people should be encouraged to resettle nearer the road or if they are unwilling, to construct feeder roads to the main road. It will only be when they have easier access will they be able to see any development. For the time being we can only pay them sporadic visits and maintain law and order.

Due to shortages of funds and staff we must of necessity concentrate our slender resources on the already developed and reasonably populous areas. It is in these areas where we do have a chance of success. If our resources are scattered too widely we will retard the growth of existing Councils and possibly cause their failure. This we cannot allow. Although a lease camp for this area has been on the plans for sometime now it will only eventuate with an increase of experienced staff.

Current D.A.S.F. policy is to encourage development in an area where the people can obtain a return and get their produce to markets. In an area such as the Kaberope with extremely poor communications, a semi nomadic population and a difficult terrain it would be fool hardy to commence any large scale economic development. D.A.S.F are also faced with a staff problem.

There are several gaps in the report which were apparently to be filled in prior to submission.

John J. Murphy
.....
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. Director,
Department of District Administration.

Original and copy for your information, please.

15



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67.2.2

Sub District Office,
KEREMA

23rd December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL 3/68-69

Please find enclosed 3 copies of the attached report. I regret that all Kerema reports now being processed have not been delivered before this. In this regard I refer you to my 67-2-1/039 of 12th December.

To a large extent they have been held up on my table through pressure of duties.

For your information, please.

.....
(D.R. Simmins)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Encl.

(12)

PATROL DIARY - KEREMA PATROL 3/68-69

- MONDAY 15/8/68 . Several attempts to get away from Kerema not successful because of unserviceable outboard motors. Eventually got most of patrol away 1610, rest to use Agriculture Dingy tomorrow. Slept Kerema/
- FRIDAY 16/8/68 . Eventually started Agriculture motor 1200 after effecting running repairs; arrived MAMURO approx. 1410, too late to try radio with Kerema. C.P.O. Chapman arrived in late with few recruit carriers. Slept MAMURO.
- SATURDAY 17/8/68 . Unsuccessful in contacting Kerema by radio. 0915 - 1120 MAMURO to IAWANGENI's new camp site where Rest houses have been constructed. Census, Medical Inspection. Slept.
- SUNDAY 18/8/68. . Courts heard early. 0830 1235 IAWANGENI - IWAIYU. Old IAWANGENI camp site 50'(minutes) from new IAWANGENI. 1235 1400 Census, *med*ical inspection. Slept IWAIYU.
- MONDAY 19/8/68. . Another attempted radio contact with Kerema unsuccessful in spite of continued good readings. 0945 - 1615 IWAIYU - WAMDE. Census etc. Slept.
- TUESDAY 20/8/68. . C.P.O. Chapman to IVANA, self rest of patrol to BAUYA 0915 1435. A hard road; it is preferable to sleep at IVANA however Mr Chapman reported that people have shifted into Kaintiba area. P.M. heard a number of courts. Slept BAUYA.
- WEDNESDAY 21/8/68. . Census 0725 - 1200 interrupted only by further attempt contact Kerema, again unsuccessful. Sorceress attempted cast a spell on V/c and patrol. Burnt smelly instruments of sorcery & other associated finery to obvious satisfaction of villagers & V/c. 1207 - 1425 BAUYA - TIMBAINGAUWA, census & medical inspection & the *ce*. 1515 - 1420 TIMBAINGAUWA - YAWAIMANGO. Census etc completed 1805. Slept YAWAIMANGO.
- THURSDAY 22/8/68 . 0340 - 1110 YAWAIMANGO - PATAIA. Census etc. P.M. patrol boot work, washing clothes, etc. Slept PATAIA. Singing late P.M.
- FRIDAY 23/8/68 . Another attempt call Kerema unsuccessful. Patrol carriers, cargo etc proceeded direct UDOWA, self C.P.O. Chapman leaving 1025 arriving TOVIA area 1110 skirting IVORI Headwaters & arriving UDOWA 1450. Cargo arrived over shorter route 1800. Slept UDOWA.
- SATURDAY 24/8/68 . Abortive radio contact attempt. Census abandoned because of large No. absentees. Patrol route enquiries made. Slept.
- SUNDAY 25/8/68 . 0800 - 1050 Recensus UDOWA, TOVIA. 1050 - 1515 UDOWA - ABABIA. Built 3 patrol houses. Slept ABABIA.
- MONDAY 26/8/68 . Had decided make ABABIA airdrop site as close to that originally chosen & appears as if it will be most suitable available. Went ahead with clearing operations. Slept.
- TUESDAY 27/8/68 . Clearing operations continued. All attempts telecommunication unsuccessful in spite of continued good transmitter readings. Down with bad case of dysentery. C.P.O. Chapman supervising clearing operations. Slept.
- WEDNESDAY 28/8/68 . Airdrop carried out 1210 - 1230, 1330 - 1340. Census etc P.M., reorganizing cargo. Slept.
- THURSDAY 29/8/68 . 0850 - 1600 ABABIA - WAGI. Slept
- FRIDAY 30/8/68 . Censused etc 134 new people WAGI, made patrol route enquiries & others about suitable airdrop and airstrip sites. Slept.
- SATURDAY 31/8/68 . 0900 - 1200 WAGI - PAMBA. Patrol threatened by elderly man that it would be attacked if it went to PAMBA. Patrol also shown magic tree given supernatural powers over men. Called "Womens tree" Attack did not eventuate, census PAMBA proceeding normally. Slept.

(11)

PATROL DIARY - KEREMA PATROL 3/ 1968-69 (cont.)

- SUNDAY 1/9/68 . Census made yesterday incomplete, but still others did not arrive. Patrol left village 1030 arriving PIO 1530. P.M. settled in, building houses etc. Slept PIO.
- MONDAY 2/9/68 . 18 people censused etc. Carrier troubles resolved. 1030 - 1250 PIO - IAROGO actual centre of MAIYE group. Sent word for people to come. Slept.
- TUESDAY 3/9/68 . Censused etc 63 people, obviously many people have not come, however this patrol has ascertained where future patrols should go especially the Swanson/Lohiki patrol of December to contact these new people. 0950 - 1130 MAIYE - PIO. 1145 - 1820 over alternative track traversing extremely rough country to S/w of MAIYE before reaching PAMBA to join rest of patrol. Slept PAMBA.
- WEDNESDAY 4/9/68 . 0805 1012 PAMBA - WAGI. 1115 - 1300 WAGI - TAMBDAKENGO. Organized people to cut line on site which may be suitable for airstrip & conducted census etc in P.M. Slept TAMBDAKENGO.
- THURSDAY 5/9/68 . Continued clearing line down proposed airstrip site. . Greatest length 1064 feet. although it is possible longer site available further down the valley in a general southeasterly direction. Slept TAMBDAKENGO.
- FRIDAY 6/9/68 . 0815 - 1300 TAMBDAKENGO - PATAIA. In spite of fact we were destined for TOVIA & made repeated enquiries re latter's location ended up PATAIA. Reason: V/c sorry for patrol personnel slipping on bad roads; the one to TOVIA was worse, he said. Slept PATAIA
- SATURDAY 7/9/68 . Patrol had contacted a new line of uncensused people last night. Censused them this morning. 1020 - 1300 PATAIA - PAINGOBA one prisoner attempting escape being recaptured en route. Census PAINGOBA & other villages 1430 - 1830 & heard 3 courts. Slept PAINGOBA.
- SUNDAY 8/9/68 . Despatched Const POKU to Kerema to organize water transport for patrol's return to Kerema. Sent Const 1/c EVARA TO reapprehend some escaped prisoners. Re-censused PAINGOBA villages because of "foul up" in books. Two V/c imprisoned each for 1 month for hiding people from census and Stealing respectively. Slept PAINGOBA.
- MONDAY 9/9/68 . 0800 - 0940 PAINGOBA - UDOWA, talks with people re purpose of census etc & awaiting Const EVARA. 1200 1430 UDOWA - KIKIAPA (now PAUMIO). Slept.
- TUESDAY 10/9/68 . 0830 - 1520 KIKIAPA to campsite on middle reaches of AUYOIYA Ck which flows into LOHIKI, spot is 2 hrs' walk from LOHIKI. Built patrol houses & slept.
- WEDNESDAY 11/9/68 . 0640 - 1320 Campsite to SORI. Walk vastly preferable to walk IUIU (on LOHIKI) to SORI & I recommend other patrols going through this area to follow it. Census etc SORI, off carriers and returned to Kerema in Council canoe 1545. Organized transport for patrol, prisoners etc at Kerema. Finish patrol.

INTRODUCTION. The area covered is some 350 square miles in extent. The contacted people in the area number 4633. There is not one Aid Post, hospital, school, Administration agency or Mission establishment in the area.

This best describes the area. Added to these factors there are no roads as such, the bulk of the population is not easily accessible and the terrain is inhospitable. Coupled with this last factor, the dearth of population, especially in the southern region gives little promise of feasible access in the future.

Another factor which immediately presents itself when developmental potential is considered, is that those people who have migrated to the coastal regions are rapidly dying out. The impact of malaria on them has been enormous. (See Appendix "A")

In terms of the World Bank Report, this area has no potential.

SITUATION REPORT

(a) POLITICAL

The above introduction precises any situation report of the area. For a start, there is no Local Government organization. Although three (3) patrols have been mounted in the last fifteen (15) months, this high number is abnormal. The area is neglected; it has been neglected by the Administration and Missions since these influences have been in the country. Intermittent government patrols have accomplished little more than giving the people a rather sketchy respect for law and order.

In this respect the Administration's control is spasmodic and tenuous. Village Officials appointed by Administration patrols have performed well within the sphere of their own and the government's limitations; however it is the writer's opinion that these Officials only report matters when it suits them.

If an official has a personal axe to grind he will report wrongdoers. Similarly, if he is not personally involved and therefore not liable to be punished he will report trouble. As soon as he becomes personally involved and does not stand to gain by reporting the matter, it never comes to the Administration's attention unless through a third party.

As reported in the previous two reports on the area, the people have no knowledge of the House of Assembly. Their conception of things political outside village or family affairs is nonexistent.

None of the past incumbent members or the House of Assembly has ever visited the area. Any member wishing to visit the area would have to consider the following data.

- (a) It takes an average of three (3) weeks to get around the area by the only present means - walking.
- (b) One never hopes to see the full population. The people are nomadic and at any one given time may be visiting north and east of MENYAMA or west towards the VAILALA. Those other than a census patrol would be sick in seeing 10% of the people. Thus, seeing 160 people for three (3) week's hard work is a poor return for a Member whose time is valuable and such visits in the Kaberope are unlikely in the near future.

Political Education is hampered by the same factors.

POLITICAL (cont').

The people are not motivated by any ties which bring them into communities; an occasional party when someone dies, a couple is married, a birthday or as the mood dictates is the only factor bringing the small family groups together. There is then little awareness of things political and small chance of the people responding to political education programmes.

All of the recent patrols have given political education talks about the House of Assembly, the elections and their result and the work of the House of Assembly itself and its members. There has been no response to these talks.

(b) ECONOMIC.

There has been no development in this area. District Administration is the only department to show any real interest in the Kaberope and to a lesser extent the Department of Public Health who, usually after some procrastination in the past, have made an N.M.O. available to accompany patrol. Other departments such as Agriculture and Trade & Industry have displayed no interest in the area.

No processing and marketing arrangements are required. The little produce that comes out of the area comes from MAMURO at the head of Kerema Bay where the people grow some Pineapples, kaukau and taro for sale at the Kerema Market. The people bring this into Kerema by canoe, some six or seven hours either way. There is no non-indigenous development in the area.

(c) SOCIAL

There are no social developments good or bad in the area. Elsewhere, outside the area, some of its people go to seek work in Kerema, Kaintiba, Menyama, Kwambega, BUA etc. Those who go to Kerema often go for protracted periods and their children may obtain some schooling, but once again the continuity is tenuous.

We have seen in the introduction to this report that there is not one Aid Post in this large area. I feel that there are two sites which would be suitable for the establishment of Aid- Posts.

One is MAMURO at the head of Kerema Bay. I consider this site is ideal for the locating of an Aidpost. Most Kaberope people coming to Kerema do so through MAMURO or through MURUA where there is an Aid Post already.

MAMURO then caters for all the people coming to Kerema not coming through MURUA and all the people returning to the area after visiting the District Headquarters. It also caters for all those people in the area behind MAMURO; this area including some 1,000 people.

The alternate site would be at BAUYA, a village right in the population centre of the Kaberope. The chief drawback with this site would be its inaccessibility. While BAUYA's central position in the area would assure that the bulk of the population would receive medical attention, its geographical isolation may motivate against this.

Any suggestion that medical services must be accorded to the area must bring up the question, who is going to provide these services? It is now apparent that the Department of Health is trying to get away from establishing new Aidposts and training new Aidpost Orderlies.

The only alternative is for Councils to undertake these services under subsidy. This brings us to the question of the future of the Kaberope. In an area like this is it feasible to introduce Councils or will it be established policy in the future to resettle people from depressed areas of this nature? More of this will be discussed in the area study. For now it is

sufficient to note that the area badly needs a minimum of two Aid Posts; that it is rather academic who puts them in, the Administration through the Department of Health or a low-income Council on a large subsidy ?

Through patrols the people have obtained a basic knowledge of the requirements of the law, however the nomadic nature of the area's inhabitants mitigates against establishing deep grass roots in villages, building communications with other villages and establishing a "status quo". Villagers ordered to perform village work by one patrol may never be seen again in the village where the order was given. Census particularly, is therefore hard in the compiling, because it is often impossible to establish where the owners of names in the Census registers may be.

Constant indoctrination by patrols has established in the minds of the people that murder, assault and stealing are prohibited by the government and that wrongdoers in these regards are liable to spells in the local Corrective Institution.

No services have been provided by the Government in this area on a permanent basis. Patrols usually give out a few axes and spades for road work and ensure that the accompanying Medical Orderlies carry out a basic medical inspection. No schools or Aidposts are located in the area, either Mission or Administration. Once again what is to be done here depends on a policy decision by the Administration. Will it provide some basic services for these people in their home area and thus make it harder to encourage them into resettlement schemes on the coast or provide nothing as is the case now and present the people with a "fait accompli"?

There are no cults in the area, neither any unrest. The peoples' philosophy is a simple one breaking down into basic daily requirements. Of recent times the people of MAMURO and SORI have been leaving the village on a more or less permanent basis and migrating to the towns.

It is thought that they are doing this less through economic motivation than a superstitious regard for their health. Once again refer to Appendix "A".

Womens clubs, Youth activities etc do not exist. There are no missions to foster such activities and the two Welfare Assistants in Kerema have expressed no interest in the area. Department of Welfare activities in the area and throughout the Gulf are more or less at a standstill in any case because the Department has provided no directional skill to channel the work of these two assistants.

(d) MISCELLANEOUS

From the foregoing it can be readily seen that the area has been left to its own devices up until this year of our Lord when some of the Territory's indigenous politicians are advocating area secession from the Territory as a whole and others advocate immediate home rule and the like.

The Kaberope people would not have the faintest inkling of the meaning of the terms or why the politicians were using them.

In my Area Study I shall discuss the possibility of offering a "quid pro quo" to these people as a means of developing the area and opening it to the Local Government Council movement.

A R E A S T U D YINTRODUCTION

The Kaberope lies to the north of Kerema, bounded by the Albert Divide in the north and north east and encompassing the Ivori headwaters in the north east. Although the village of MAMURO is technically in the Kerema Bay Census Division now, having joined the Kerema Bay Council, its people still have ethnic ties with the Kaberope. For geographic reasons also, the census of MAMURO is always completed in the Kaberope patrol as MAMURO marks the southern boundary of the Census Division.

Topographically the area is a rugged one. While its mountains are not great in height ranging from approximately 2,000 feet at PAINGOBA to 4,000 in the IVORI headwater region, the broken nature of the country and the numerous fast flowing rivers mitigate against developing it economically. Roads particularly would be most difficult to construct not only because of the abovementioned factors but also because of the lack of population.

The countryside is badly leached through the action of these fast flowing rivers. The high rainfall ensures that they receive an almost constant supply of water which in turn eats away large portions of the country side every year. While there are no available rainfall figures it is estimated that the area to the south and east of the Albert Divide would receive in excess of 206 inches of rainfall per annum.

(b) Access to the area is by motor water transport from Kerema to Mamuro, thence by foot. The area has no vehicular roads and has had no need for them up until the present time. When the Kaberope come to Kerema they walk to MAMURO or to MURUA and come by canoe (some 5 - 7 hours) or by speedboat (in some cases where this is available in 1 - 1½ hours.)

(c) Administratively, the area has had little contact with outside bodies including the Administration. While patrols have traversed the area on occasions in the past, I can find no record of a pre - or immediate post-war policy of trying to contact the area and its people. Since the beginning of the year 1962, seven patrols have been made to the area, four of them over the last 18 months. I note that in your 67 - 2 - 15 /795 of 14th November 1966, you remarked that 13 patrols had been made to the area since 1953. This has obviously led Mr C.P.O. G. Chapman to his conclusion of "up to eighteen months ago only 15 patrols had entered the area in fifteen years." in his introduction to the report on this same patrol.

My impression is this. Most patrols conducted to the area in the past have been for specific purposes and have not been geared to contacting people and establishing them in villages. Apprehension of murderers and investigations have ranked high on the list of patrol objects in the past. This impression is the result of observations in the field through conversations with the people, perusal of village books where they existed (mostly they did not before Mr Dunkerly's patrol in August 1966) and so on.

This then is the reason for having this still - primitive group on our back door-step in Kerema. While the four patrols over the last eighteen months have done much to alleviate the impression of the Administration as an absentee landlord, they have failed to establish the Administration as the main agent for development of such areas in the Territory.

Irrevocably this brings us back to the oft mooted suggestion that it is essential to establish a base camp in the Kaberope to develop the area and establish a Council, or alternatively, resettle the people.

6

(B) POPULATION DISTRIBUTION TRENDS.

See attached Appendix "A"

There is little to report under this heading. While SORI and MAMURO are virtually disappearing off the map through a high mortality rate and migration to Kerema, most villages remain fairly static with the usual natural increase.

One phenomenon which could be reported as a migration trend is that most of the people living in the mountains seem to have come to a conclusion not to migrate to the coast because of the effect of malaria etc on those who have already done this, I.E. the MAMUROS and SORIS.

The IVANA people appear to be vacillating still as to whether they will move into the KAINTEIBA area or remain where they are, according to a recent report made by the Village Constable.

All villages are linked by any number of tracks in addition to the "government road". Most tracks are in reasonable condition in view of the contact the area has. An on-the-spot Officer in charge would ensure a great improvement in the quality of the tracks.

(C)

SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

There are five main groupings.

1. HANGOYA - around SORI
2. TETUMYA - MAMURO, IAWANGENI etc.
3. HAPEA - IWAIYU, WAMDE, BAUYA area, PALAIA area, WAGI etc
4. DEQUATA - MAIYE, BUA area
5. KUATA - TOVIA - UDOWA, KIKIAPA - IUIU area.

All the people of the Kaberope understand each other, although the five grouping above constitute dialects in the main KAMAIR language which stretches east to KAINTEIBA.

Group antipathy as such does not appear to exist, but disputes between individuals of separate groups can become widespread. Such a dispute was reported at PAINGOBA (HAPEA group) where the Village Constable was taking a group of relatives to ascertain why his brother in law at KWAMBEGA had been assaulted. He was persuaded by the patrol to let any action necessary be taken by the Administration authorities.

Affinal relationships constitute a remarkable phenomenon. A woman may marry out of her group to a man miles away and will lose all but the most itinerant contact with her group over the period of her marriage. If when her husband dies and her children are grown-up, she is most likely to make a slow return back to the area of her birth. It is as though through the years of her marriage she has been a resident of her husband's hamlet she has not become an intergrated part of it. On his demise she feels bound to return to her own area.

It is difficult to obtain data of this kind from these people. Few speak a lingua franca and all appear to be secretive about information of this nature. Also it has been impossible to mount a leisurely patrol to this area in recent years because of the length of the walks (long) and the additional time required to obtain information of this nature.

(D) LEADERSHIP.

Outside the elected Councillor at MAMURO and the appointed Village Constables in each village, it has been difficult to ascertain who the chief leaders are in the villages. The few individuals who have emerged to date are

TOTONI	(previously of Kikori) now of MAMURO
TIAMI	of MAMURO
TIMUPI	of WAMDE

API of SORI.

The Village Constables of PAINGOBA, WANDE, BAUYA and UDOMA are by far the most outstanding village officials.

It is interesting to note here that the women appear to play a vital role in the every day running of and politics of the villages or groups. This has been noticed on numerous occasions: the women appear to be far more vocal on a wider range of topics than other women in other native societies. I have not as yet been able to analyze the reason for this although I suspect that it is something to do with land.

(E)

LAND TENURE AND USE

Inheritance of ground is through the patriline but there appear to be no strict rules adhered to governing the occupancy of ground. Many of the Kaberope people have strayed many miles from their homeland in the course of a few generations.

Also, it appears to be the fashion of the young men to roam all over the land, to visit villages throughout large areas and to stay in these village from 3 - 6 months or longer at a time. Others leave their own areas for good and for semi-permanent ties with other villages with whom they do not appear to have close ties.

This air of acceptance is apparent in all the social groupings. Unfortunately I have never had time to investigate fully these patterns. Previously this was impossible with the Interpreter BOBORO who appears to have been bent on secreting information from the Administration.

With the new interpreter, GUNGA DIN it is anticipated that larger amounts of accurate information will become more readily available.

It is a moot question as to the exact part played by the women in land tenure. Although this is through the patriline the women play a large part in the talk on ground, its uses etc.

Another factor which must be mentioned here is the number of Kaberope and KAMAIRS generally who appear to have become share croppers or some sort or another for coastal Papuans in the Murua Resettlement area and elsewhere in the Subdistrict. Although no figures are available here, it is proposed to mount a short patrol to the Murua area and its hinterland to do a survey on this and associated problems and to locate a number of villages thought to exist in this area. The results of this patrol will be forwarded as an appendix to this report.

Beside the small amount of market gardening carried on at SORI and MAMURO no cash cropping has been undertaken by these people. It appears to be Agriculture's policy to assist developing people and not to become concerned in under-developed areas.

(F)

LITERACY

There are few if any literate KABEROPES. Some have taught themselves to write forms of Motu and Pidgin, but that is all. No education facilities have been open to these people until recently and then only on a very minor scale such as the school at BUA and KWAMBEGA, both places being outside the area. The L.M.S. school at SORI has closed through lack of support. Whether it reopens at MAMURO IS a fine point.

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING

The usual indigenous crops can be found throughout the area:- Sweet potato, Taro, Arrowroot, sugar cane, bananas cabbage of varying types, green leaves etc. Mostly, and especially if the people are walking the staple crops are cooked

④

in bamboo. The Kaberope are diligent hunters and trappers, their traps being observed throughout the bush. Pigs, wallabies, possums, rats, pigeons and bush fowl are available in plentiful supply. Informants have told me that crocodiles are found as high up as the middle reaches of the LOHIKI; I have never seen a trace of these reptiles in the area, and doubt that they supplement the KABEROPE diet.

Housing is of two varying styles, the semi-permanent houses on stilts or on the ground as in the Albert Divide area and the bush lean - tos found in the lower LOHIKI area and around the IVORI. These lean - to type houses characterize all garden houses where the families live close to their food supply. The lower South towards Kerema one comes, the more shanty - like are the villages. This is in keeping with the attitude of these people who have deserted the mountain areas. They have discarded the better points in the traditional make - up and have adopted the psychology of itinerant vagrants - if it is possible to steal or trick, this is preferable to working.

In the KABEROPE proper the villages have improved in standard generally and in hygiene over the last two years. This is a result of increasing contact and must be expected. There are few European artifacts in use besides saucepans plates, knives, forks, spoons and tin cups and Government - issued knives, axes spades and shovels. Little or no European - style canned food is eaten mainly because it is unavailable.

There are no community centres or other organizations in the area. Missions, like the Administration are short staffed and have no immediate plans for going into the area and establishing centres.

(H) MISSIONS

While the United Church has been unable to stimulate anything more than momentary interest, the Catholic Church has struck a chord with a few hundred of the local people. They have as yet been unable to consolidate this contact for the reasons given above. Largely the area is not Christianized even although to the East and North the people have been contacted and can usually say to what Mission they belong. The people in the Lower Kaberope cannot say what missions have visited them. All they can say is that they have been visited by two different types of Missions. Obviously there can be no conflict between the Missions while this state of affairs remains.

(I) NON INDIGINES

There are no non indigenous establishments in the area, no non - indigenous markets for labour; neither are there any outlets for primary produce.

(J) ROADS.

The absence of roads has been commented on already. There is a move afoot in the BAUYA area to construct a road towards the TAURI River to link up with the proposed Kaintiba - Murua - Kerema road. This is being actively encouraged by this Department by providing tools for the construction. A bench is being cut from BAUYA over the Albert Divide towards the Tauri for this purpose.

On previous patrols I have discussed with the leaders, the best possible route for a road to Kerema direct through the unpopulated South. This road to the Tauri is imminently more feasible as the Tauri road has been inspected by high Public Works officials and the survey will be beginning shortly. Such a road can give access to the port of Kerema. This in turn can be stressed when introducing cash cropping if the people remain in their home locality.

When I mentioned at the bottom of Page 3 of this report a "quid pro quo" I was thinking in terms of making an offer to the people something on these lines. "Your area is backward. Everywhere you can see other areas going ahead. If you want your area to go ahead, build this road to Kerema. We shall support you with tools and where necessary, machinery. When the road is built we shall build a Council House for the Lower Kaberope Council or make an "ex gratia" donation to help your Council get underway. We shall endeavour to establish a school and Aid Post and possibly a base camp in your area. If you think it is too hard to build a road what do you think about being resettled?"

Although such matters have been raised in the villages and at small combined area meetings it is difficult to make the concept clear because the people are so isolated and parochial in attitude (refer Page 2 this report.) If the Administration could see its way clear to making such an offer a meeting with all the leaders throughout the area could be arranged (as was done when the voluntary support for the Kaipri road was requested from the Kerema Bay & Kaipri people) to discuss the matter.

At the moment we are not authorized to make such promises however I should be interested to hear your comments on the idea.

There are no aerodromes in the area. A site for an airstrip was inspected at TAMBDAKENCO. It was only 1064 feet long at its greatest length. The approaches to the strip site are to the south west up a wide river valley. It is thought that a better alternative may be located farther south - west down this valley on the River which is named HEVAVI (?) thought to be the headwaters of the IVORI.

(K) TECHNICAL & CLERICAL SKILLS.

There are none. Some labourers from this area work in Kerema. They are not good labourers and usually remain hired by an Administration Department for a couple of months before getting sacked. Then ensues a brief period of unemployment before another individual or another government Department hires the person again.

(L) STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

This is at the lowest possible level. I have already commented on the lack of political development and the reasons for this the people knowledge of government etc.

(M) ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

The only economic trees in the area are at MAMURO and SORI. These trees number 1000 at MAMURO and 500 at SORI. They are not utilized as economic units for the greater part of the year but are used for food. They are coconuts. There is no record of when produce was last brought to Kerema by these villagers. Total production potential from these trees would be

\$800 for MAMURO + \$400

Market gardening is practiced by the people of the same villages as mentioned above. It is estimated that the people earn about \$ 250.00 per annum out of selling their native foodstuffs as enumerated earlier in this report.

Labourers at Kerema receive \$ 52.00 per annum plus rations. The number employed varies from 30 - 40 when P.W.D. has a lot of work to about 205 - 10 at normal times. P.W.D. labourers get the cash wage of \$ 7.50 per fortnight (1st year) and \$ 8.50 per fortnight (2nd year) which breaks down to \$ 185 per annum (1st year) and \$ 221.00 p.a. for 2nd year labourers. No Cooperatives function in the area, neither do marketing or Rural Progress Societies. There are no outstanding entrepreneurs. No Bank books were seen by the patrol although there are some in

ther area. The Commonwealth Bank has not be able to provide figures about books in the area or in others about which this Office has enquired recently.

Tax has not been collected in the area, the potential to pay tax would be nil for all but the people of the villages mentioned before, Mamuro which is in the Kerema Bay Local Government Council and SORI. Most of the male adults of MAMURO were again given partial exemptions this year and paid an average of £ 2.00 out of the normal £ 8.00. tax rate. Obviously, any estimated per capita income is going to be calculated by the total income earned being divided by the population total. The area's total income would be somewhere in the vicinity of £1900.00. The population is approximately 1630; the per capita income could be no more than 120 cents. I arrived at £1900.00 by allowing 10 P.W.D. labourers £ 1820.00 per annum, the MAMURO - SORI market gardeners £ 250.00 per annum, District Administration labourers and Government Stores labourers £500.00 per annum and other workers not accounted for (domestics and labourers outside the area) another £250.00. The total is if anything generous, the actual total income would probably be something less.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

Normally this would be an interesting topic for discussion. Here we must look at the lack of roads. This is basic if the area is to be developed. We shall have to develop a policy for the area, development at home or resettlement? Once this basic question is decided then we can start to move.

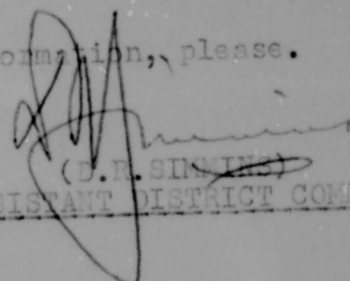
In the home environment market gardening would be easily organized but cost of transporting the foods on roads is they existed with motor transport would be prohibitive, especially if a mark t was envisaged outside the Gulf. The old Gulf problem of marketing, jobs availability etc etc etc again rears its ugly head. I do not consider it is worthy of reiteration here.

(O) ATTITUDE TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

This matter has been briefly touched on in all my patrols, briefly because before one can mention such exotic bodies as Councils one must look at the people and their environment. The people are not far removed from their old way of life, the one practised by their forefathers. It is difficult to discuss with them topics such as L.G.Councils. But if the Administration thinks it is a good thing for them, they are happy to adopt the system. They regard this Department as the old paternalistic guardian. At this stage it is difficult to disassociate this image of District Administration.

Before Councils can be established, there must be a Base Camp with an Adviser ensuring that the Council does in fact function. If resettlement is the alternative to developing the area, a Council would be even easier to establish.

For your information, please.


(D.R. SIMON)
3/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

APPENDIX "A" - PATROL REPORT KEREMA 3/68/69.

CENSUS STATISTICS - KABEROPE CENSUS DIVISION

* These figures do not include the villages of MANURO which is in the Kerema Bay L.G.COUNCIL AREA or IUIU which has completely disappeared after having a large death rate over the last two years - the survivors of IUIU have taken themselves off into the bush and have not been recontacted as yet.

The birth rate as shown by the figures is 1.1% larger than the death rate however these figures do not give a complete picture. IUIU AND MANURO would increase the infant mortality rate considerably.

The figures for MANURO will be included as an adjunct to both this and the Kerema Bay report. Unfortunately the village has not been censused recently as the Officer in Charge of the recent Kerema Bay patrol did not compile the census for the village believing it to be in the KABEROPE.

Beyond these comments the figures are self explanatory and show that the people are basically healthy although large numbers of illnesses, pneumonia, dysentery, common colds, ulcers and sores are always treated by patrols.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.....^B 3/68-69 (KIREMA)

Subdistrict..... KIREMA

District..... GULF

Type of Patrol..... ANNUAL CENSUS

Patrol Conducted by..... D.R. SIMMINS a/A.D.C.

Area Patrolled } Southern & Portion Northern Section
(Council and/or } Kaberope Census Division
Census Division/s.) }

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

G.G. Chapman C.P.O.

5 Members R.P. & N.G.C.

1 Interpreter & 1 N.M.O.

Duration of Patrol—from 12/8/68 To 11/9/68

No. of Days..... 31 Days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: February/March 68

Date 14/2 - 9/3/68 Duration 25 Days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... (1) Compilation Census, (2) General Routine Administration, (3) Apprehension of Murderers, (4) Anti - Yaws Campaign, (5) Contacting Uncensused Groups.

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....¹⁷⁰¹ Contacted - 1633

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner.

Area Survey

D.D.A.

1968 2/14/68

67-2-12

25th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL KEREMA NO. 3B/68-69.

Your reference is 67-2-46/086 dated 8th January,
1968.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual
Census Report by Mr. G.G. Chapman, C.P.O. to Southern and part
Northern Kaberope Census Division.

3. A reasonably compiled report. Future reports
should follow the format as set out in my circular 67-1-0
dated 28th June, 1968.

4. I have no further comments to offer except that
a map should have been attached to the report.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. G.G. Chapman C.P.O.,
Sub District Office,
KEREMA.
Gulf District.

67.2.12
(13)



67.2.46/086

KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

8th January, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 3B/68.69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. G. Chapman. To save confusion I have renumbered this report 3B.

Mr. Chapman should not be instructed not to use such terms as 'Dibura' in official correspondence.

The District Medical Officer will be visiting part of this area during the next few weeks and will fully investigate all aspects of Health.

Due to the relatively low population and difficult terrain there is little we can do for these people except encourage them to resettle in more salubrious surroundings.

Mr. Chapman has submitted a much better report than his last effort.

John J. Murphy
.....
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

24/2

C.C. The Director,
Department of District Administration,

67.2.2

Sub District Office.

KEREMA

20th December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

PATROL REPORT 3/68-69 SUBMITTED BY
C.P.O. MR. J. CHAPMAN

This is the first report submitted by Mr. Chapman in this Sub-district although there are a number of small inaccuracies and Mr. Chapman does not draw any significant conclusions or a critical analysis of what is needed in the area, he has submitted a clear, straight forward report. That he has not strictly adhered to the format of the area study shows that he has not yet trained his mind to look for the things or seek out information not readily available as required by the area study.

With time, this knowledge will come.

In the introduction Mr. Chapman writes "15 patrols had entered the area in 15 years." This he has ascertained from comments on previous reports and shows he has had interest enough to study these reports.

However the figure gives a false impression. Most of these patrols have been special purpose patrols for apprehending murders and have not established a good rapport with the people.

It is uncertain what the officer is talking about in para 5, however it appears that he is talking about the successful efforts of patrols to bring people into larger village groups. This is development of a very basic nature.

SOCIAL Page 2.

Under this heading Mr. Chapman has included some well presented information. The alarming death rate amongst the people of Mamuro, Tori, Naime and Iaivangeni above needs comment. Unfortunately this alarming rate has not been brought out in these figures although a total of 8 children in these three villages excluding Mamuro had been born and died since the last patrol. When this is considered it makes the case for an Aid Post at Mamuro more realistic.

When the figures for Mamuro are forwarded it will be seen that there have been a very high percentage of child deaths.

In para. 12 the officer writes there "is a certain amount of fear of the Administration." This may be so in the villages which were newly contacted or newly re-contacted by this patrol, but does not refer to the villages elsewhere. The village people in most areas welcome the patrols to the villages, for social and economic reasons.

Moving on to the area study paragraph one, the whole area is basically limestone mountain with mud and sandstones being found from place to place.

All the rivers have limestone boulders in them.

In paragraph 4 it is noted that the percentage of absenteeism is very high. A total of 9/100 absentees in 1700 is a little under 6%. A figure of 33 1/3% used to be the statutory figure over which authorities did not like to see the figure increase.

The actual percentage of male adults about is approximately 3.7 % not a figure for alarm, to the contrary one which will have to be increased if we are to overcome the parochial attitude of the area.

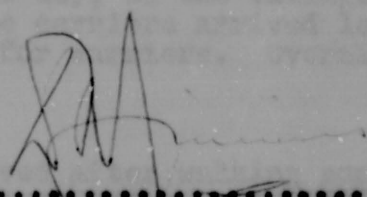
Under 'leadership' page 3. The officer has not consulted with me as to the names of the leaders, however what he says is basically true, the patrol was constantly on the move. The walks are long and he did not have time to get acquainted with the leaders.

What Mr. Chapman says about land and its suitability for resettlement is true. The area I have in mind for resettlement is at the back of Mei village across the bay from Kerema or from the Taure eastwards and to the south.

Mr. Chapman will have to learn that when he makes a statement he must back it up with reasons. Also he will have to learn to give more concentrated effort to his reports.

He has a tendency to become sidetracked easily, a failing not uncommon in Cadets, but one which he will have to rectify.

He states his points clearly and succinctly what he will have to aim at is greater accuracy and far faster submissions.



 (D.R. Simmins)
 a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(10)

PATROL DIARY

Monday 12th August

Departed Kerema 1215 accompanied by three police, an interpreter and three carriers. Arrived Mamuro 1330 only to find the village deserted. Apparently all have fled into the bush. Overnight Mamuro.

Tuesday 13th August

Departed Mamuro 0840 and arrived at new Iwangini 1010. The new village site was chosen as many of the people in the old place had fallen sick. Six carriers recruited and after a lengthy discussion with the people, the patrol returned to Mamuro at 1420. The villagers had not returned. Overnight Mamuro.

Wednesday 14th August

Left Mamuro for Sori 0735 and arrived 0910. The village is a disgrace and the occupants refused to carry. After a brief talk I managed to recruit one carrier. Patrol returned to Mamuro 1450. Some villagers had returned, thinking the patrol had left for good. A meeting will be held tomorrow morning. Overnight Mamuro.

Thursday 15th August

People rather hostile about having to carry for every patrol which enters the area from the Kerema side. Grass cutting and drain digging exercise for the rest of the day, as the village is a mess. Two members of R.P.&N.G.C. and three carriers arrived late in the afternoon. Word sent to Wamde for carriers. Overnight Mamuro.

Friday 16th August

Left Mamuro for Naime 0945 and arrived after walking some miles through rivers at 1210. Village vacant, so patrol took a canoe and paddled to Murua D.A.S.F. station. Two carriers were recruited and patrol returned to Mamuro where we were met by Mr. Simmins who had arrived during the afternoon.

Saturday 17th August

Carriers from Wamde arrived enabling patrol to get under way. Left Mamuro 0910, arrived Iwangini 1120; carriers very slow. Census was carried out and two cases of yaws sighted and treated. V.C. very competent. Overnight Iwangini.

Sunday 18th August

Departed for Iwaiyu 0850, arrived 1235. Track becomes very rugged after two and a half hours' walk. Carried out census until 1400, which revealed a high death rate amongst children. Overnight Iwaiyu.

Monday 19th August

Attempt to contact Kerema by radio failed. Leave for Wamde 0945 and arrive 1615. Completed census 1745. Spades and sarifs distributed. Overnight Wamde.

Tuesday 20th August

Departed Wamde 0820 for Ivana to carry out census, arrived 0920. Only half a dozen people in the village, whilst the others had made their houses in the bush. V.C. was also absent. Three serious cases of malaria which were later sent medicine from Bauya. Departed Ivana 1140, arrived Bauya after walking along

(9)

PATROL DIARY - 2

well-cut track, 1410. Tried to carry out census but as most of the people were in the gardens it was postponed until the next morning. Mr. Simmins arrived approximately 30 mins. later. Courts held and dibura taken. Overnight Bauya.

Wednesday 21st August

Nine carriers paid off whilst Mr. Simmins carried out census. Three policemen sent on with cargo. When leaving for Timbain-gauwa, an elderly woman was brought to us and was accused of trying to work sorcery on the patrol. Action was not going to be taken, except that the V.C. was concerned for our safety. Implements of sorcery and decorations were taken from her and she was reprimanded. Patrol then departed. After passing the leaders of the cargo line I continued on and carried out a census at Timbaingauwa. Arrival time 1320. Left for Hawaimungo 1515, arrived 1550. Carried out census. Village has grown considerably, according to reports of the last patrol. Overnight Hawaimungo.

Thursday 22nd August

Departed Yawaimungo 0840, arrived Putaia 1110. Censused for the first time on actual village site, although others had been carried out from Yawaimungo. Neatness and general order of the village was quite an eye-opener. Census and village books brought up to date. When trying to compile new census forms these were found to be useless, as they only numbered to 25.

Friday 23rd August

Departed Putaia 1025 after sending carriers on to Udowa. Arrived Tovia only to find village empty, 1110. Continued on to Udowa and arrived 1450. Carriers arrived 1800 after going on to Paingoba by mistake. Between Tovia and Udowa several small hamlets were sighted. Overnight Udowa.

Saturday 24th August

Attempted radio contact with Kerema unsuccessfully. Census postponed until tomorrow. One policeman sent on to Paingoba with unnecessary cargo. Enquiry made as to where was the best position for an airdrop.

Sunday 25th August

After compiling census, patrol departed for Ababia, 1050. Continued until 1515, where camp was made. Only three people here, but several hamlets are said to be close to. Word sent out for them to come to the camp. Overnight Ababia.

Monday 26th August

Another unsuccessful attempt to contact Kerema. Supervision of scrub clearing for airdrop site. Though this is not the junction of the Ivori-Swanson Rivers, we believe it is reasonably close. Overnight Ababia.

Tuesday 27th August

Mr. Simmins sick. Continued supervision of work detail. Tried to contact Kerema in the afternoon but still no luck. The site seems to be clear enough. Overnight Ababia.

(9)

PATROL DIARY - 3

Wednesday 28th August

Awaited aircraft after another try to contact Kerema. Plane arrived 1210, left and then returned 1340. Refreshments enjoyed. Preparations made for the trip to Wagi. Overnight Ababia.

Thursday 29th August

Left Ababia after sending some cargo on to Tovia, at 0845, and arrived 1500. Track in reasonable order. Brief discussion held with occupants on arrival and found that the last patrol to visit the area was eight to ten years ago. Many of the younger men have visited plantations as labourers, and can understand Pidgin. Overnight Wagi.

Friday 30th August

Carried out census until 1300. New names recorded in this initial census 134. Plan to walk for three days and then return in two. V.C. appointed, and seems to be a competent sort of person. Brief talk given on the aims of the Administration. Paid off five carriers. Overnight Wagi.

Saturday 31st August

Departed Wagi 0920 and continued on to Pamba. Completed rest house at small hamlet. Arrival 1200. An easy walk except for carriers slowing down again. They seem to be nervous due to the fact that we will be penetrating areas not previously contacted. Became ill with diarrhoea. Overnight Pamba.

Sunday 1st September

Carried out initial census of the Pamba people first thing this morning. Several carriers left the patrol. Departed for Maiye at 1030 arriving at 1530. This hamlet is in the centre of a fairly large population group, spread out around the adjacent country. Overnight Maiye.

Monday 2nd September

Initial census carried out and completed by 0900. All carriers except eight have left. Departed Maiye 1030 and went on to Iarogo, arriving 1230. Requested food from the people and received same several hours later. Overnight Iarogo.

Tuesday 3rd September

Departed Iarogo with carriers while Mr. Simmins completed census. Arrived Maiye 1020. Left for Pamba 1050 and arrived 1500. Mr. Simmins returned late in the afternoon rather worn out. No new faces seen on the return trip. Overnight Pamba.

Wednesday 4th September

Left for Wagi 0805, arrived 1012. After short rest patrol continued on to Tandakengo, arriving 1300. Walked across alleged one-way airstrip site. Carriers sent out to cut path on strip so approximate length could be determined. Initial census and health inspection carried out. Overnight Tandakengo.

Thursday 5th September

Decided to stay another day to complete feasibility survey on airstrip site. Site found to be too short, as greatest length was only 1064 feet. Overnight Tandakengo.

7

PATROL DIARY - 4

Friday 6th September

Departed Tandakengo 0815, arrived Putaia 1300. Original plans to go to Tovia fell through, as V.C. took us to Putaia. His explanation for this error was that he felt sorry for the patrol personnel who kept falling down. Decided to stay the night. Met the V.C. from Kwambega. Paid off five carriers and then Corporal Evara and Const. Poku were sent out to bring in census evaders. Overnight Putaia.

Saturday 7th September

Seven Dibura taken after census. Departed Putaia 1020, arrived Paingoba 1300. One prisoner attempted to escape but was intercepted by Corporals Wai and Embogo. Census Paingoba 1430 until 1830. Census book in a mess. Overnight Paingoba.

Sunday 8th September

Decided to stay and straighten out census for Paingoba and surrounding area. V.C. of this village seems to have done an exceptionally good job of arranging his people. Overnight Paingoba.

Monday 9th September

Departed Paingoba 0800. Arrived Pauwio via Udowa 1310. Stopped at Udowa for Corp. Evara, who was out looking for census evaders. At Pauwio census was carried out 1700-1800. Overnight Pauwio.

Tuesday 10th September

Pauwio to camp 0830-1520. Patrol did not stop at Iuiu as village had been evacuated for some time. New road taken from that of previous patrols. Saw one of Mr. Mundell's camps on the road. Overnight camp at Lohiki.

Wednesday 11th September

Departed camp at Lohiki 0640, arrived Sori 1320. Big improvement from previous patrols. Census carried out, and a high death and absenteeism rate was noticeable. Departed for Kerema after paying off carriers, arriving 1545.

END OF PATROL

3

INTRODUCTION

This patrol covered the area north to north-east of Mamuro in the Kaberope Census Division as far as Iarogo, which is situated directly west of Kaintiba.

This area could have been described as the forgotten part of the Gulf District, as up to eighteen months ago only fifteen patrols had entered the area in fifteen years. But now, in the last twelve months, four patrols have been carried out, and have had a great effect on the people living in this Division. This can be seen when a comparison is made between the villages which have been contacted by the last four patrols, and those which were contacted for the first time during this patrol.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL

(1) As this area has only had constant contact during the past twelve months, no form of Local Government has been arranged. Though some knowledge from outside has been acquired from various sources, it seems to have had little or no effect on the people.

(2) The recent House of Assembly elections brought home the fact that some higher system of government did exist apart from the Administration at district level. I think that before trying to make the people become occupied with the higher system of Government, they must first be made to realise that community development comes first. Once the community has been developed the area can concern itself with Local Government, etc., which will in turn contribute to political education.

(3) The attitude of the people towards the Administration is one of curiosity only. The inhabitants do not seem to realise that the role of the Administration is to further their development, and if this role can be made clear to them then greater cooperation can be achieved.

(4) Members of the House of Assembly are unknown in the area as no campaigning was carried out during the recent elections. As in many parts of the Gulf District, the people who voted simply put down a name, thinking it was compulsory, or because it was some sort of novelty.

ECONOMIC

(5) With this more intense programme of patrolling resulting in the people being brought together, a new system of development is evolving. This is only at village level; although this is undoubtedly better than nothing. With the present distribution of population, there seems little chance of the area developing much beyond village level. The population could be described as sparse, with existing villages numbering between 100 and 150.

(6) General rural development in the area has just commenced, as people from the smaller hamlets have at last decided to combine. This has resulted in gardens being linked, but at present this seems to be the limit of their ideas. The area cannot progress further until a patrol post is established in the Lower Kaberope. I realise that the staff situation will preclude this for some time to come.

(7) Other Departments have not as yet ventured into the area, mainly because of lack of communications. There are no roads at all, and road building would hardly be warranted for the very sparse population, besides being a difficult proposition. The only way the area could be opened up would be to establish a small airstrip.

(8) There are no activities being carried out in the area by non-indigenous persons.

SOCIAL

(9) Education is only being carried out by Missions at Sori and Mamuro. At present the people of Mamuro are building a schoolhouse which will be staffed by a missionary of the United Church. At Sori this method of teaching was tried out, but received little support from the local people; thus there is now an empty schoolhouse at Sori.

(10) Previous patrols into the area should be congratulated on their efforts to eradicate diseases such as yaws, scabies, and others common to the area. At Pauwio, where during the February patrol seven cases of yaws were sighted, only one minor case was seen and treated. Malaria is common at Mamuro, Sori, Naime and Iwangini, all of which are situated close to the coast. The area has an alarmingly high death rate among the children. From Iwaiyu going inland, the general health of the people is quite good.

(11) Law and order here is typical of most undeveloped regions. Marriage disputes and cases of assault seem to be the most common. Investigation into the whereabouts of the murderers from the Koko area was unsuccessful. The Village Constable from Udowa was questioned along with others from Wagi and Maiye, but no information was forthcoming. A special patrol is to be mounted in November with the sole purpose of apprehending these alleged murderers. When this patrol is mounted, it would be as well to recruit carriers before leaving, if it is intended to take the same route as did this patrol. The local people are afraid to go out of their own territory and will most likely desert the patrol.

MISCELLANEOUS

(12) Patrols entering this area upto two years ago have been mostly for police purposes. When approaching the villages there seemed to be some uncertainty among the people as to what the purpose of the patrol really is. There is a certain amount of fear of the Administration.

AREA STUDY

INTRODUCTION

(1) The country around the Ivori-Swanson area is very broken, rising from 500 to 4000 feet, with many gushing streams fed by daily rains creating steep narrow valleys and razorback ridges. Difficulty was experienced in finding camp sites, as there are very few flat areas. The soil consists of leached red and yellow clays overlaying mudstone and white sandstone. No limestone was seen. The forest cover is poor economically, but very extensive and damp. There were no grass areas.

(2) The only access to the Kaberope is by foot. This would probably be the main factor hindering the development of the area.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

(3) The Kaberope population is greater than had been expected, but very scattered and primitive. All villages are linked by tracks which vary in quality from fair to excellent.

(4) The percentage of absenteeism is alarmingly high, especially amongst the Sori and Mamuro people. Around Iarogo, Maiye and Wagi, many of the younger men have been recruited by officers from Menyamya on the New Guinea side.

(5) People from Ivana are anxious to leave their present village and go back to Kaintiba, which is their old stamping ground. Their reason for wanting to return was that the people are all sick (malaria) and that their true ground is at Kaintiba. As stated before, most of the inhabitants of this village have started to leave.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(6) Distinct Social Groups:

- | | | |
|------------|---|------------------------|
| 1. Hangoya | - | Sori Village |
| 2. Tetumya | - | Mamuro, Iwangini, etc. |
| 3. Hapea | - | Iwaiyu - Wagi |
| 4. Dequata | - | Maiye |
| 5. Kuata | - | Tovia |

(7) The language in this area is the Kamair language, which does not differ except for the village of Sori.

(8) The relationship between social groups is one of tolerance. If one social group ventures into the territory of another, even if only passing through, there may be an eruption, as each group has its set boundaries. Groups do join in alliance, although there is no set pattern as to which side they will take.

(9) There is still ill feeling towards the coastal people, although this seems to be dying out. The more contact the Kaberope people have with others outside their own territory, the more tolerant they become.

LEADERSHIP

(10) As the patrol was constantly on the move, there was not much time for us to look into this situation. However, before the advent of the Administration contact leaders for each group did exist, and the Village Constable of today is in many cases the original leader of the group, with his role changed to that of a Government representative.

LAND TENURE AND USE

(11) Land holdings are large, but little was seen which would be suitable for resettlement or purchase. The system of inheritance is different from that of the coastal people, in that all children of the person concerned inherit some land, although the eldest child receives the larger portion. The system of gardening is individual in that each family has its separate plot which is worked by them alone.

LITERACY

(12) Many of the people of the Lower Kaberope have no knowledge of Motu or Pidgin English. Lack of contact and poor relations with the coastal people seems to be the main reason for this. People at Wagi and Maiye have some small knowledge of Pidgin, as some of them have visited the New Guinea side.

(13) A Mission school is being set up at Mamuro, but apart from this there is no education in the area.

STANDARD OF LIVING

(14) Diet consists wholly of taro, sugar cane, banana, green leaves, bush cabbage, sweet potato, pit-pit - all of which can be cooked in bamboo or roasted. Bush pigeon and pig are great delicacies. The only introduced crops which are widespread are pineapple and cucumber.

(15) Housing in the Sori and Mamuro areas is extremely poor, as many of the houses are only occupied for part of the year. As one travels north to Timbaingauwa, and the Wagi and Maiye areas, the standard seems to be better, which could be explained by the fact that the houses are used constantly.

(16) There are no community centres or similar buildings in the area.

MISSIONS

(17) The United Church was established at Sori, but have almost been forced out because of lack of interest. At Kaintiba there are both Catholic and Lutheran Missions. Although they are not in the vicinity of the Lower Kaberope, their representatives have patrolled areas such as Bauya, where the Catholic Mission seems to have created some interest. At Mamuro, the United Church are sending a teacher on completion of the school. I feel, however, that it will have little success, judging from the attitude of the people. The most influential Mission in the area seems to be the Catholic, but this would mean very little as the people are ignorant of their work.

NON-INDIENES

(18) Not applicable.

ROADS

(19) This area has no communicating link with Kerema, nor with any other Government station in the Gulf District. Walking tracks exist from village to village, but there would be no possibility of making these into roads.

SEA

(20) Not applicable.

AIR

(21) As previously stated, an airstrip site was surveyed, but was found to be inadequate. Near Tandakengo, where the survey was carried out, there is another site on the Hevavi River which may be feasible for an airstrip. Due to lack of time, good and carriers, it was not possible to survey this site during this patrol, but I would suggest that it would be worthwhile to do this during the November-December patrol.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

(22) Due to the complete lack of educational facilities in the area, such skills are non-existent.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

(23) As many of the inhabitants lead a nomadic life, the main aim of the Administration to date has been to bring them together and settle them in villages. Nutmeg and pepper would be feasible crops, and at the present time these are fetching good prices on the world market.

(24) There are two main problems facing this area which will, unless resolved, prevent it from becoming self-sufficient economically. These are:

1. The small known population, which is spread out over a vast area.
2. Complete lack of transport communications. There seems to be little likelihood of these being established in the future until the area becomes economically worthwhile.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

(25) As demonstrated previously, almost nothing is known in this area about Local Government, and what is known is only from second-hand.

END OF AREA STUDY

APPENDIX "A"

MEMBERS OF R.P. & N.G.C.

Corporal EMOGO No. 0338

Discipline	Good
Appearance	Good
Conduct	Good

A responsible and efficient policeman who was a great asset to the patrol. An excellent worker.

Const. 1/C EVARA No. 0781

Discipline	Good
Appearance	Good
Conduct	Good

His good-natured personality, efficiency and experience proved to be an asset to the patrol. An excellent policeman.

Const. 1/C WAHI No. 0471

Discipline	Good
Appearance	Good
Conduct	Good

This policeman's capability is shown by the fact that he has received a promotion since returning from the patrol. A very good policeman.

Const. POKU No. 0609

Discipline	Good
Appearance	Good
Conduct	Good

A well-known and respected name in the area for bush patrolling. Recommended for promotion, as he is a good worker.

Const. SUVI No. 1539

Discipline	Good
Appearance	Good
Conduct	Fair

May be a little too used to Kerema. Proved to be efficient when instructed to stay and look after cargo. A reasonably good policeman, but his weak legs need attention.

146

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 4 -- 68/69 Subdistrict KEREMA District Gulf

Officer Conducting Patrol Mr. D. Simmins, a/ADC

Census Division Patrolled KAIPI

Objects of Patrol (1) Attending Kaipri LGC General Meeting at Karama

Date Patrol Commenced 9/10/68 Date Completed 11/10/68

Duration—days Three days

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

NIL

D. R. Simmins
Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

.....
District Officer.

67-2-41

10th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 4/1968-1969.

Your reference 67-2-1/1150 of 18th August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D.R.J. Simmins a/ADG, to part KAIPI Census Division.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

Mr. D.R.J. Simmins,
c/- District Office,
KEREMA. Gulf District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-2-41 ~~67-2-2~~
Patrol Report Please (4) 168 148

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference... 67-2-1/1150.
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
KEREMA, GULF DISTRICT.

18th August, 1969.

4 SEP 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

14-48

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 4-68/69.

Attached hereto Memorandum of Patrol and memorandum
57/2/2 from the Assistant District Commissioner, Sub-District Office,
Kerema, which explains the reason for the delay in forwarding this
report.

R.S. Bell
(R.S. BELL),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

KS 67-2-2

JBQ/jbq

Sub-District Office
KEREMA, Gulf District

The District Commissioner
Gulf District
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 4--68/69

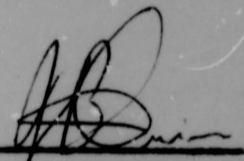
Your 67-2-1/898 of 23/7/69 refers.

2. Your 67-1-1 of 28/4/69 and my
67-1-1 of 30/4/69 also refer .

3. From a study of this correspondence,
it would appear that Kerema Patrol No. 4-68/69 consisted of
three days during which the then a/ADC , Mr. D. Simmins ,
travelled to and from and attended a meeting of the Kaipi
Council. It would also appear that no Patrol Report was
ever written.

4. As Mr. Simmins is at present on
leave, and as he is to be transferred out of the District
there appears little point in further pursuing the matter.

5. I have typed a number of copies
of a Memorandum of Patrol so that some record of this Patrol
can be placed on file . Three copies of this Memorandum of
Patrol are attached for your records and for onforwarding
to Headquarters , if required .


(J.B. Quinn, ADC)

67-2-1/1150.

2
KEREMA, GULF DISTRICT.

18th August, 1969.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 4-68/69.

Attached hereto Memorandum of Patrol and memorandum
67/2/2 from the Assistant District Commissioner, Sub-District Office,
Kerema, which explains the reason for the delay in forwarding this
report.

R. A. Beery
(R. A. BEERY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

KS 67-2-2

JBQ/jbq

(1) ~~111~~
Sub-District Office
KEREMA, Gulf District

The District Commissioner
Gulf District
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 4-68/69

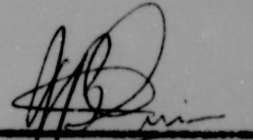
Your 67-2-1/898 of 23/7/69 refers.

2. Your 67-1-1 of 28/4/69 and my
67-1-1 of 30/4/69 also refer .

3. From a study of this correspondence,
it would appear that Kerema Patrol No. 4-68/69 consisted of
three days during which the then a/ADC , Mr. D. Simmins ,
travelled to and from and attended a meeting of the Kaipi
Council. It would also appear that no Patrol Report was
ever written.

4. As Mr. Simmins is at present on
leave, and as he is to be transferred out of the District
there appears little point in further pursuing the matter.

5. I have typed a number of copies
of a Memorandum of Patrol so that some record of this Patrol
can be placed on file . Three copies of this Memorandum of
Patrol are attached for your records and for onforwarding
to Headquarters , if required .


(J.B. Quinn, ADC)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number ^A 5/68-69

Subdistrict **KEREMA**

District **GULF**

Type of Patrol **Census Revision, Area Study, Situation Report.**

Patrol Conducted by **W.H. BLOXAM P.O.**

Area Patrolled **KAIPI CENSUS DIVISION**

(Council and/or

Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Mr G.G. CHAPMAN C.P.O.

3 Members RP&NGC

1 Interpreter

Duration of Patrol—from **14/ 10/ 68** To **25 10 /68**

No. of Days **12**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : **August 1968**

Date **1/8/68 - 21/8/68** Duration **8 Days**

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) **Census Revision, Land Survey, & Hear Minor Courts.**

Total Population of Area Patrolled

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

Mr King
Done
160 21/6/68

31

67-2-8

24th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA, Gulf District.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 5A/68-69

Your reference 67-2-47/096 dated 9th January, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. W.H. Bloxam, Patrol Officer, to KAIPI Census Division.

A detailed report and adequately commented on where required by the Assistant District Commissioner, Kerema.

I do not appear to have received copy of Village Population Registers also.

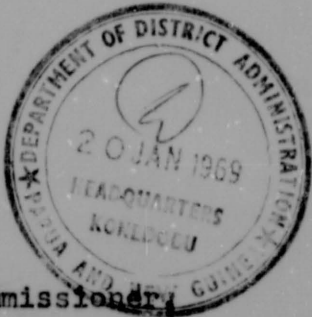
A map was not submitted with the Report.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. W.H. Bloxam,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA, Gulf District.

67.2.8

67.2.47/096



KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT
9th January, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 5A/68.69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. Bloxam P.O. and your comprehensive comments. For convenience I have renumbered this report 5A Mr. Chapmans report becomes 5B.

Work has again commenced on the Kerema Karama road. It is hoped that the road will be completed as far as Silo before the onset of the wet season. Further funds have been made available to upgrade the existing road as far as the top of Cupola. Once the road reaches Selo it will be necessary to persuade the Kaipei people to construct a road inside the coconuts. If vehicles are found to use the beach, their effective life will be severely limited. As has been mentioned previously this road will be the only salvation of the Kaipei area.

The closure of the Koaru High School was not the result of any moves by the United Church. The Department of Education considered that a High School catering for only 50 odd students was too small a unit. Mission plans to enrol all the students at ~~their~~ have collapsed and it would now appear that they will be transferred out of the District.

Political education must be a continuing process and media such as tape recorders, projectors etc., will prove extremely valuable. Councils should be encouraged to assist in this programme.

The proposed purchase of a tractor and trailer by the Council may help to show the people that their Council is doing something.

I am glad to hear that the Councillors are assuming more responsibility for Council projects and not relying on the Advisor to do the hard work.

The problem of deserted wives is common throughout all coastal census divisions of the Gulf and can only be overcome by providing employment opportunities within the District. The proposed Social obligations rule will not completely solve the problem.

Although a census revision appears to have been carried out, I have not received a copy of the Village Population Registers.

This report has been delayed far too long a period. As instructed in previous memoranda you are to ensure Patrol Reports are submitted to me within 2 weeks of the completion of a patrol.

8/10
24/

The Director
D.D.A.
Koroebu

John J. Murphy
.....
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

79

Telephone

Department of District Administration.

Telegrams

Our Reference 67.2.2

Sub District Office,
KEREMA

If calling ask for

20th December, 1968.

Mr.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

PATROL REPORT KEREMA No. 5 - 68/69
TO KAIPI CENSUS DIVISION BY W.H.BLOXAM
P.O.

Please find 3 each copies of the abovementioned report submitted by Mr. Bloxam, together with the patrol instructions. Mr. C.P.O. Chapman's report on the same patrol will be submitted in due course.

Mr. Bloxam has again submitted one of his interesting reports. It is refreshing to read a report from an Officer at his level and discover the contents interesting from start to finish. On this occasion however Mr. Bloxam has marred his submission with bad spelling, bad typing and in some cases faulty English and use of Pidgin idiom.

I put this down to two factors. The report required by the Director's Circular 67.1.10 of the 21st June is, in the case of census revision patrols, an exhaustive one. The body of this report contains 14 typewritten pages plus eleven pages of appendices including two pages of census figures.

While the amount of detail required in no way excuses an officer for errors or untidy submission, Mr. Bloxam has spent a very full and productive period since he handed over the Kaipi to me in late October when he completed this patrol. He spent a week in compiling this report and then commenced the Kerema Bay/Kaberope patrol on 4th November, returning to Kerema on 4th December. He was due to proceed on leave on the 8th December but his departure had to be delayed until the 13th because of committal sittings in two alleged murder cases.

Moving to the body of the report I have the following comments.

The diary deserves little comment. It is obvious that both officers have worked hard during the patrol.

It has been impossible to field any leisurely patrols this year because of the chronic shortage of staff. Thus, while it would have been preferable for the Officers to have slept in more villages. Only 7 villages were slept in in a patrol lasting 12 days. The tendency in the Kaipi is to sleep in Central spots because hurried visits are being made continuously to Karama for Council meetings. The Womens Clubs of Silo and Karama and to some extent Uamai are patronized far more than the other Clubs in the area.

AMALGAMATION

I could not agree more with the reporting officer when he says in paragraph 2 page 2 of the situation report,

"that it is not just a suspicion of motive that is causing a rejection, but a genuine belief that the Council is now starting to move"

Although I hesitate to use the hackneyed term "parochial" the adjective describes the Kaipis to a tee. They have an insular attitude usually applied to islanders; now they feel that because they are getting a tractor they do not need to amalgamate with the East Keremas or the Kerema Bay people. This has been their attitude up to the moment! that they can do without amalgamation.

Such an attitude appears unbelievable. However, it is true; we can't combat it until we are given field staff who are allowed to spend their time or most of it in the "field". This is one reason why I have had Mr. Bloxam concentrate on the Kaipi since he arrived in Kerema (see patrol instructions) That it has paid dividends is indicated by the report (especially refer para 7 page 3 situation report)

Since Mr. Bloxam's patrol Mr. Tore LoKoloKo M.H.A. has again visited the area. He has again indicated (the last time incorrectly) that the Kaipi Councillors are now in favour of amalgamation. This remains to be seen when the next meeting is held early in January.

(b) ECONOMIC
Paras 6 & 7

Once again I am in complete agreement with the patrolling officer Development of all kinds has been held up in the Kaipi because there are no suitable communications with the area. This is of course the subject of innumerable names and reports emanating from this office, of which you are only too well aware.

The Administrator's department has now released the \$10,000 in funds promised to get the road moving. That the hold-up in the road construction to date has caused frustration and ill feeling in the Kaipi goes without saying. The road route started in earnest last April and came to a shuddering halt at the end of August; it is doubtful whether it will get going before the New Year. In that time the road has proceeded from Cupola in a number of different directions and got nowhere, now it is not proceeding in any direction at all. When an officer gets the people to undertake voluntary labour (especially in this part of Papua) he has to be able to assure the people that the Administration is doing its bit. Here is where the resentment lies; not only has the Administration not done its bit procrastination over the road route has delayed its construction altogether.

This is where we have failed in the past and why conscientious, experienced field staff find it extremely difficult to gain the confidence of the people. I cannot stress this point too strongly.

Para 8

The land survey referred to is the subject of a separate report.

Para 9

That the Councillors have laboured these capital works projects is in no little way attributable to the work of Mr. Shea and the Kerema Technical School boys who showed the Councillors graphically, how the wells are put in, earlier this year.

The ferry has been sited at the Karama crossing, and is now awaiting installation of the overhead cables, pulleys etc.

As far as the road work is concerned I would like to point out that the Kaipi Local Government tractor will form the major portion of this Councils contribution to the road work this year. Several hundred dollars has also been estimated for tools. The tractor's delivery should be taken in late December.

Para 11

When the officer talks of a small "Community area" he is referring to an Administration complex containing the department of Agriculture, Education, Police with a rest house for visiting officers, mainly D.D.A field staff.

Para 12.

Concerning the two copra driers. I am sure there are more than this in the area, there are four to my knowledge, however the point is well taken, most of the people do sun dry their copra.

The Officer's remarks concerning land tenure in paragraph 13 are only too true, in fact he is putting the matter mildly. Utter confusion reigns as to ownership and rights to usage of land. A great deal of time has to be spent in sorting out ownership. While this is the province of the Lands Titles Commissioner, nothing has been done about demarcation committee work yet in the Kaipi, neither has the Titles Commission revisited the area, to the best of my knowledge.

Once again the problems concerning marketing (paragraph 14) are interlinked, inseparable from those affecting over all development (see my remarks Page under heading (b) Economic). Regular shipping and therefore an all weather port is essential to an economically viable Kaipi.

Lelefiru has never been an all weather port. Therefore in the south east the people will have to use the alternative outlet through Kerema. This road is basic to the whole way of life of the Kaipi people. They have potential; what they need is direction and access. This department should supply the former and should be vitally engaged in supplying the latter. Present staff disposition prohibits both activities.

SOCIAL

Educationally, the Kaipi people are reasonably well off. Whether the High School presently based at Koaru will be in fact shifted to Veiru is a moot point, in spite of recent news announcements.

If the school is shifted it would be a retrogressive step in the development of the Kaipi area, and one which I am sure would make the native people (90% of whom are literate) unhappy. I shall bring the matter up at the next Council meeting so that the Council may appraise the United Church of its feelings on the subject.

The Aid Post at Emboini is needed, whether health considers it is warranted is another matter. With a total of 108 at Emboini (Hepe, Bodalie and Biatava) and another 78 at Ibakoda and Tittkaini 5 hours walk away, is doubtful in the extreme. My 49.1.1. to the District Commissioner of today's date refers, I believe Aid Post Orderlies are not being trained anymore.

With regard to Law and Order while the situation does not call for great comment it will be a step in the right direction when a Police Post is established at Karama. An experienced constable in charge is what is needed to fill the job.

Referring to the strong concern over the numbers leaving the area (para 23) the Council has debated the necessity of a Social obligations rule and has moved that it be passed. Much correspondence has been entered into and I was under the impression that the Commissioners approval to pass the rule had been sought. I shall look into this matter and advise in due course after the next Council meeting.

The lack of communications and associated marketing problems and the dearth of jobs in the area is responsible for the large number on absentees.

All Councils in this sub-district are now geared to making their areas more attractive to local expatriates, jobs remain the big unknown factor, one remaining for the time being out of the scope of the Council, unless resettlement schemes become a reality in this district.

The Women's Clubs need European supervision. I can find little sympathy, but large lumps of understanding when I mention this subject

at headquarters. Both welfare girls Misses Teureke Ata and Barbara Pamu are not particularly happy working in Kerema. I believe Miss Pamu may be getting married in the near future, and in any case has been transferred. Miss Ata will soon attend a course in Fiji.

I am disappointed that Mr. Bloxam has not given a critical analysis of what needs to be done as a conclusion to an otherwise interesting situation report. This was needed to round the report off

Whether the Council Amalgamates with East Kerema or Kerema Bay Councils does not, in my opinion, matter. The important point is to effect the amalgamation and to get the people to appreciate the need for it. Once amalgamation has been achieved, and the people lose their limited locality identity, the sooner the area will progress - tangibly. Amalgamation east or west should be multi-racial to include the Koaru missionaries and the inland Kamias.

The road Kerema - Malalaua is "a must" in this step. The road Kerema - Port Moresby will allow a gradual movement westward from Port Moresby, back to the Gulf, thus solving many of the Administrators current crop of problems.

AREA STUDY

Mr. Bloxam has submitted here a wealth of comment, little requiring further elaboration. I have the following comments.

LAND TENURE AND USE

Para 16 (b)

You have offered the Administration blocks at Silo and Koaru to the Kaipii people for resettlement. They are not interested. I consider it a possibility that the Council itself will take up a few blocks as a pilot scheme in the future to show the people what can be done. The crops would probably be coconuts and puraria with cattle being introduced for purposes of resale.

(c)

The torch bearers are a youth group formed by the Rev. H.A. Brown which is akin to a type of boy scout movement.

Para 32 Page 5

Concerning the statement about Mr. Lokoloko M.H.A. this is the subject of a separate intelligence report.

Para 37 Page 6

The Commonwealth Bank Port Moresby has written to this office stating that they could not provide the statistics applied for as the job was too involved.

Although Paragraphs 39(a) and 40 (b) provide some ideas they are not examined fully. The officer concerned has many ideas but has failed to discuss them.

Basically the question is the old one of supply and demand plus communications and marketing the total of these factors equalling initiative. Jobs will offer money without undue responsibility past that owed to an employer.

A well run store of the size of Kerema Traders would offer a purchasing market where income could be spent and therefore need to be replenished.

Any resettlement scheme contemplated anywhere should provide for stores, schools and medical facilities and roads, given these a resettlement area should always progress in the right direction.

Concerning paragraph 41 this Council like all other in this Sub-district needs "careful nursing". Let us hope that this remains possible.

APPENDIX "A" EDUCATION

This appendix shows that the area is presently covered well in the sphere of education. Many of the Territories better artisans, tradesmen etc come from the area east of Kerema, including the Kaiپی.

The figure of 1040 does not tally with the figure 636 and 293 in the census figures. The remainder of 111 is accounted for by children outside the area attending schools within the Koaru.

APPENDIX "B" HEALTH

Although this appendix provides an interesting record of patients and types of cases handled at the various Aid Posts and Hospitals it shows us little else. From the statistics 83 people have died since the last census, only three of whom were under sick. I feel this incredibly low figure is not a true indication, many fatalities in the 1-6 age group having occurred when I have been actually in the area. Children who have died in child birth or whose names were not recorded after the last census and before this one have not appeared as statistics. This type of information is hard to illicit from the people in the Kaiپی especially in the big villages where the contact of necessity has to be more impersonal.

Therefore it is infortunate but true that this census has provided little vital stastical information. This is particularly unfortunat because for a number of years now we have been endeavouring to show that the Kaiپی badly needs the establishment of a Rural Health centre. I had hoped these figures would bear out this much felt need.

APPENDIX "C"

The figures provided here are once again interesting, but call for little comment past one on the estimated potential for capital income.

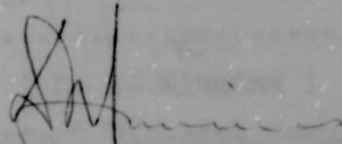
The people say they cannot afford to join the East Kerema Council because of the high tax rate, some £10.00. While every person in the Kaiپی area is not capable obviously, of earning \$52 per annum, most could vastly improve their income if the necessity was provided.

Kaiپی people are known to their East Kerema neighbours as the "lazy fishermen". This is a fair assesment. Although helpful if the time can be taken to encourage them, the people have little desire to exert themselves past providing for their day to day needs.

Once the road is open perhaps the impetus to work will be provided.

APPENDIX "D"

The census was compiled without any attempt being made to reconcile the figures with the previous years. I have still not received a set of figures which will balance with the previous year, and will forward them in due course.



.....
(D.R. Simms)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

24

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

12th October, 1968

Mr. William H. Bloxam,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA

KAIPI CENSUS RECOMPILATION PATROL
1968

Dear Mr. Bloxam,

I require you to proceed on the abovementioned patrol, as advised verbally last week. I am bringing this patrol forward on the schedule so that you will be able to complete the area study/situation report as required by the Director's recent Circular, to which I have referred you.

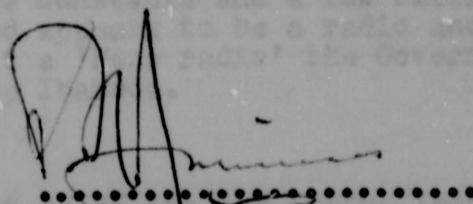
The patrol has been brought forward to enable you to complete it as you should have a good knowledge of the area now, having been intimately connected with it for nearly six months. You are to revise the old census on the old tax register forms and compile them on the new forms, (refer again to the Circular re the same).

The area study/situation report is important to our documented knowledge of the area and will require your close attention.

I am making Mr. G. Chapman C.P.O. available to accompany you on the patrol for training purposes and to assist you in the census compilation, Council work and where else required.

Do not fail to complete the Karama land survey as previously instructed.

You will of course handle all complaints and hold discussions with the people re their attitude to the Kaipi Council. I wish you a happy and successful patrol.



(D. R. Simmins)

a/Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY

KIREMA REPORT No. 5-1968/69

Monday 14th October

Depart Kerema per Toyota at 09.15 hrs with patrol gear and three police. Carriers waiting at Cupola. Continue on to Karama after collecting a few items at Uamai and arrive at 12.45 hrs. Complete survey of land for proposed police post near Karama. Hear several courts in the evening. Sleep Karama.

Tuesday 15th

Hear several courts in the morning. Inspect all trade stores and relevant licenses and extract information for report. Commence census of Karama No. 1 at 15.00 hrs and continue till 18.00 hrs. Sleep Karama.

Wednesday 16th

Continue with census of Karama Nos 2&3. Check other stores and licenses together with shotguns. Hear minor complaints in the evening. Sleep Karama.

Thursday 17th

Complete census at Karama in the morning and depart per Co-ops tractor in the afternoon. Approx. half an hour to Koaru. Visit Koaru mission to obtain information and statistics on health and schools. Sleep Koaru rest house.

Friday 18th

Commence and complete census of Koaru and Erava. Talk with Co-ops people however nearly all ~~statistical~~ statistical information held at Moveave or Kukipi. Hold informal talks with Councillors and a few of the village men in the evening. No complaints brought before the court. Sleep Koaru.

Saturday 19th

Depart Koaru at 08.45 hrs and arrive Ibakoda at 13.45 hrs - carriers at 14.45 hrs. As constable Poku was sent on ahead of the patrol the day before, all the people were ready and thus the census was completed (Ibakoda, Titikaina & Tapai). Hold informal talks with the Village Constable and a few villagers in the evening. Their main felt need appears to be a radio and they were advised that if they built a 'Haus radio' the Government would help them with a radio. Sleep Ibakoda.

Sunday 20th

Depart Ibakoda at 08.45 hrs and arrive Iboini at 13.45 hrs - carriers at 14.45hrs. Look through the village checking housing etc. River in partial flood and only one canoe available to transport cargo across. Apparently some Karama people had borrowed their canoes and had not returned them. Sleep Iboini.

Monday 21st

Complete census of villages in the morning. Notice a large number of tropical ulcers, especially on the children, this despite the fact that a mission medical patrol had been through the month before. Hear several minor disputes none of which required court action. Matters regarding pigs and chickens were settled by arbitration. Rain last night proved the rest house to be in need of a great deal of attention. Sleep Iboini.

DIARY CONTINUEDTuesday 22nd

Condition of both Barracks so bad that they were destroyed prior to departure and V.C. told to build two new ones. Missionary agreed to assist with this task as he was from the coast and has some knowledge of good house construction. Depart Iboini at 08.35 hrs per canoes which had been made up the day before. Carriers pick up cargo at Karama coffee gardens where patrol commences walking. Self and Mr. Chapman walk on ahead however we lose the track and so walk to the river where we borrow a canoe and paddle down to Karama. Stop off at a point about 20 minutes from Karama and look over a site where a Karama villager intends to raise pigs. (Concrete pens and arcmesh fencing). Arrive at Karama 13.00hrs where Cllr. Apupu kindly makes us a cup of tea. Continue on to Umai and arrive at approx. 15.00 hrs. Carriers arrive at 15.30 hrs. Carriers paid off. Sleep Umai.

Wednesday 23rd

Commence census of Umai villages. Could be completed in one day without any trouble however decide to finish it off the next day. Check shotguns and stores. Inspect work on two bridges and measure same for timber requirements. Hear several courts and hold informal discussions with councillors. Sleep Umai.

Thursday 24th

Complete census of Umai and depart 08.45 hrs. Arrive Silo No. 1 at 09.45 hrs. Commence census of Silo 2, complete and have lunch. Complete census of Silo 1 in the afternoon. Sleep Silo 1 womens club.

Friday 25th

Depart Silo No.1 at 09.30hrs. Tide high so patrol uses the 'goat track' over the scarp and slightly inland to reach the foot of the Cupola track. Arrive Cupola at 12.00 hrs. Vehicle bringing out table for womens' club picks up patrol and returns to Kerema. Sleep Kerema.

----- PATROL COMPLETED 12 DAYS IN THE FIELD -----

(2)

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

28th October, 1968

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 5
COMPILED BY WILLIAM H. BLOXAM P.O.

INTRODUCTION

The patrol, conducted by myself with the assistance of Mr. G. Chapman, C.P.O., and accompanied by three members of the R.P. & N.G.C., covered the Kaipi Council area from Silo to Koaru and the inland Kamia area east of the Karama River.

The Kaipi Council area consists of twenty two named hamlets which belong to nine villages all of which are situated along the coast. Most of the land directly behind these villages is unarable swamp with a certain amount of sago, the staple diet of the area. All copra from the area is produced from trees along the coastal strip, while coffee and village gardens are to be found some two hours walk inland.

The coastal area itself is a pleasant spot and while mosquitoes, which breed in the swamp, are fairly abundant, they are not as much of a nuisance as in other areas in the Gulf. The consistent wind in the S.E. season could possibly have a strong bearing on this. The people themselves are friendly although somewhat apathetic unless an officer is on their backs all the time. However, it is interesting to note that after a 'soul searching' talk I gave to the Uamai and Silo people some weeks ago, they have thrown off a certain amount of their 'laissez-faire' attitude and have been putting something into developing their area (See Roads & Bridges). The people are what is commonly known as 'sophisticated' and with a great many of their number in Port Moresby or elsewhere, they have possibly a higher than average conception of what is going on in other parts of the Territory both politically and economically. It is a pity that this does not act as a catalyst to their own development.

The Kamia area, which is six hours inland, can be mentally divided into two areas; the smaller group living around Ibakoda/Tapai, and the larger and more quiescent group living on and around the Karama River at Eboini. Both of these groups have strong ties in the Kaintiba area and consequently ~~xxx~~ spend much of the time moving back and forth. ~~xxxxxxx~~ However the Eboini area appears to be consolidating and it is hoped to enlarge the Council area to include both these groups at a later date.

The aims of the patrol were to revise the census and to compile a new census book for the area according to the latest procedure set out in circular instructions, to compile an area study and situation report and to complete a land survey for the purpose of situating a rural Police Post in the Kaipi area. Routine matters of general administration were also attended to.

The report that follows is divided into three (3) sections @-(A) SITUATION REPORT. (B) AREA STUDY. (C) APPENDICES. An index is also included for quick reference.

A - SITUATION REPORT(a) Political

1. The Kaiapi Local Government Council, which was established in January 1962, has, in the six years it has been in operation, been confronted with a great many problems that have caused its progress to be curbed in no uncertain terms. Obviously the Council is not unique in this respect, however, its almost total lack of adequate communication with other centres is a major factor in lack of development, and reflects heavily on the running and supervision of council affairs by Officers stationed in Kerema.
2. At present the Council is in the delicate position of trying to decide whether to amalgamate with either the Kerema Bay L.G.C. or the East Kerema Council. As the situation stands at the moment, it is obvious that if the council is to become a solid entity in the District, its only course lies in amalgamation with one of the aforesaid councils. Unfortunately not all the people as yet fully appreciate the truth behind this fact. The matter of amalgamation has been brought up on several occasions, firstly I believe, by Mr. F. Howard S.L.G.O., and recently by myself, Mr. D. Simmins A.D.C., and Mr. T. Lokoloko Ministerial Member for Health. At the last monthly meeting of the council in October, the matter was brought up again and although no definite action was taken, the majority feeling was against amalgamation with either council. It is noteworthy however, that both the President and Vice President of the Council were in full support of amalgamation. Both of these men hold in the respect of most of the people both in and outside their respective wards. Initially, I held the opinion that the majority of the people would be in favour of amalgamation once doubts of intention had been straightened out in their minds. However, upon closer study of the situation, I can see that it is not just a suspicion of motive that is causing rejection, but a genuine belief that the council can do without amalgamation. My opinion is based on the fact that the council is now starting to 'move'. In the last eight months a great deal of activity has been going on in the council area compared to what has happened in the past. Roads, bridges, wells, steel ferries, ~~and~~ tractors and permanent material buildings, have all started to float around in their minds at once, and these things are not figments of imagination. They are happening. It would therefore be reasonable for them to think that the Council is starting to move into high gear, and possibly has no need to join with another council to become a solid entity.
3. The Kaiapi area is internally administered by fourteen councillors serving eight wards. By far the most outstanding of these men are the President, Naime Memara, the Vice President, Apupu Ineße and Pikouapo Karu. The first two have given a great deal to the council, especially recently, and can be considered as the spark plugs in the council engine. Other councillors move much the same as the rivers in the area, meandering along until an officer comes through causing the equivalent of a small flash flood. The Council is however, laced with a sufficient amount of enthusiasm to keep it moving in the right direction.
4. Political awareness along the coastal Kaiapi area appears to be fairly high, most of the people realizing, even if the concept is somewhat hazy, that Local Government Councils and the House of Assembly are an integral part of the running of the Territory. The M.H.A. for the area ~~is~~, Mr. Lokoloko, has made a couple of visits to the area, and appears to be taking a keen interest in the affairs of the Council. This in turn reflects on his standing with the people, who realise that he is their rep-

-representative and not just a government figurehead. The strong ties held with their people in Moresby also create a good deal of political awareness, and awareness of events occurring in Moresby.

5. Political education has taken a good step forward with the recording and broadcasting of council meetings, by Radio Kerema. The people listen with interest to these hour long programmes, and also show a strong interest in the affairs of the Kerema Bay Council, the meetings of which are also recorded. I believe that other councils in the Gulf District are considering the purchase of tape recorders for use in this field. I feel that this is a good move as it will do a great deal towards removing some of the parochial attitude within councils by giving them the opportunity of hearing what is going on in other areas. It is hoped that through the medium of Radio Kerema, a subtle political education series aimed at provoking amalgamation will succeed.

(b) Economic

6. The first thing that strikes a person visiting the Kaipri area, is the real need of an adequate means of communication. The commencement of the Kerema-Karama road was a long needed step towards this goal. It is a great pity that insufficient funds were made available, and thus work on the road halted at Cupola. However, I believe that more funds are being ~~now~~ allocated for this important link. Once the road is through to the Silo River, it will be an easy step to take it on to Karama and further to the only shipping point at Lelefiru. It is probable however, that Kerema will take over as the main outlet for cash crops as the anchorage at Lelefiru is rapidly silting up as the river changes course.
7. Some weeks prior to this patrol, I conducted some talks with the Silo and Uamai people stressing the need for that well worn phrase - 'self help'. I pointed out to the people the councils' capital works program, making it clear that ~~the~~ all funds were committed, a large proportion of which was for a tractor. The people were enthusiastic at the idea of having a tractor in their area and readily agreed that to have a tractor it was necessary to have somewhere to run it. It boiled down to the point where they were enthusiastic about building ~~a~~ two bridges over the Uamai, even though they realised that wooden bridges would be quickly eaten away by termites, and filling in sections of swamp. It was made clear that the only way they could hope to find a sympathetic ear to hear their needs, was if they achieved something themselves and then put forward their argument. I was most agreeably surprised to find that they are in fact doing something themselves. It is unavoidable that initial enthusiasm will cool down, however it is good to see that it has not died completely. The two bridges, both of which are nearly 180 feet long should be completed within a month.
8. The Council has allocated \$700.00 this year for the construction of a long needed permanent material store. The need for this store was painfully brought home at the end of the ~~last~~ last financial year when ~~a~~ three tons of cement stored under the native material council chambers at Karama, was ruined when a spring tide inundated the area. The council has made application for a new block of land well inland for the purposes of constructing the store/tractor shed. The construction of this store will also be a big step in the council's history, as it is the first permanent material building it will have with the exception of three small aidposts.
9. Five wells have been completed in the council area, while three more have been dug and the liners put in, however

they have yet to have the cement work and pumps completed. This work (the last three wells) has been entirely undertaken by Councillors Naime and Apupu with no assistance from myself or other officers.

10. With the completion and delivery to Kerema of an all steel ferry capable of carrying a tractor and trailer, it is hoped that as soon as the S.E. changes the ferry will be towed down and work commenced to put it into operation over the Karama River. The ferry, costing approximately \$4,000.00, will provide the last link in access between Silo and Lelefiru. It will enable the Co-operative tractor, which at present operates only between Karama and Lelefiru, to collect copra and deliver goods for stores along 90% of the Kaipi coastline. It is envisaged that the Council tractor, although available for hire, will be working most of the time on the construction and maintenance of the coastal road and inland over Mt. Cupola. (At present the Co-operative tractor runs along the beach as the coast road itself is not complete).
11. During the patrol, a land survey was conducted near Karama for the purposes of allocating a portion of Crown land to be used for a rural police post. The post will be located near the councils' new block and will be close to the Primary 'T' school, thus forming the nucleus of a small community area. The peoples' reception of this idea is good, and they have expressed the desire to see a patrol post in the area. It was pointed out that the staff situation was such that this would be almost impossible, at least in the foreseeable future. However, it is worth noting the receptive attitude, and I feel that any future development in a departmental ~~field~~ or commercial field would have a solid foundation in this area of the Kaipi. The agriculture extension centre is also located here.
12. The Extension centre at Karama, run by D.A.S.F., is the only development department located in the area. It appears to be having some marked success, and assists people throughout the area with coffee and coconut plantings. Some of the coffee gardens at the back of Karama appear to be well looked after, however some are in a poor state with grass and weeds creeping in and beans being left to rot on the trees. A recent extension patrol pegged out several blocks by the triangulation method for future plantings of coconuts, and received requests for assistance from a number of people. It is a peculiar thing however that only two privately owned copra dryers exist in the area, the majority of people preferring to take the easy way out by sun drying their copra. Naturally enough a great deal of inferior copra is produced on account of this.
13. Problems arising from clan or family owned land are an obstacle that is sometimes hard to overcome in extension work. Cash crops that are planted in this situation can cause quarrels over ownership and division of produce, and the amount of bounty an individual receives rarely rises in direct proportion to the amount of work he does unless the clan can come to a workable agreement. This problem is bound to reflect on the overall mental attitude to development within the area, and the sooner a system of individual land tenure is implemented, the sooner rapid development will go ahead.
14. Marketing is another problem that is impeding rapid development. At present ~~all~~ cash crops in the area have to be shipped out through Lelefiru, however, as I have already mentioned, transport ~~is~~ is only available from Karama to this point. This means that all produce from the Silo and Uamai area has to be carried as far as Karama. Even the existing outlet at Lelefiru is inadequate as it is rapidly being silted up and ships that draw more than four or five feet are unable to get sufficiently close in shore. All copra produced in the area is sold to the Societies and then shipped out through Lelefiru to Moresby. Coffee parchment is purchased by D.A.S.F. at Karama and sent to Kerema.
15. Non-indigenous development in the area is almost non-existent, the only Europeans being the missionaries at Koaru. The Koaru mission runs a High School and a reasonable trade store.

(c) Social

16. Children in the Kaipí area commence their education at either the Primary 'T' School at Karama, or at one of the three recognised and eight exempt schools run by the United Church. The exempt school at Eboini on the Karama River caters for the children in the Kamia area. Attendance appears to be fairly good and parents are keen for their children to be educated. Schools are well situated and no child, with the exception of the Kamia area, has to walk more than $\frac{1}{2}$ of an hour to reach a school.
17. On completion of their primary education, children can go on to the high school at either Koaru, which is run by the mission, or to Kerema. This situation will not remain the same for very much longer as the mission High school is being closed shortly and pupils will be moved to the new establishment at Veiru near Kikori. The high school at Koaru teaches to Form ~~three~~ two, all students being boarders, and are taught by three European teachers. ~~Some~~ Statistics on education are listed in the appendices.
18. Health in the area is reasonable however it is obvious that an aid post should be established at Eboini to serve the Kamia area. Ulcers are a common sight in that area, and it was disturbing to see so many children with ugly weeping sores on their legs and buttocks. If P.H.D. could build a small dispensary along the lines of the ones ~~is~~ built by the council at Silo, Uamai and Karama, the mission has offered to provide a fully trained male nurse to look after it. This I feel is an offer well worth accepting considering the shortage of trained staff in P.H.D. The main ailments in the Kamia area are malaria, causing a large number of enlarged spleens, tropical ulcers and various respiratory complaints including T.B. Along the coast the situation is much the same with possibly dysentery taking second place to malaria. Stastics provided in the appendices refer to Koaru hospital outpatients and the aid post at Uamai which although owned by the council, is run by two nursing sisters from the mission. Sudden rises in treatments for malaria at Koaru are accounted for by the fact that the children are attending school at these times of the year.
19. The hospital at Koaru is staffed by one European nurse and two nursing aids. It usually has an average of 15 in-patients, mainly maternity cases. The hospital holds various antivenoms for treatment of snake bite which is fairly frequent in the area.
20. Law and Order in the area is good, there being no serious crimes for some time. The main cases brought before the Local Court are the usual ones of adultery, petty theft and bride price disputed. The occasional case of minor assault is brought before the court, however nothing of this nature was ~~brought~~ encountered on this patrol. The patrol handled several cases concerning evasion of census, and in all cases where the defendant was found guilty, a fine was imposed. A complaint from the V.C. at Eboini that the Karama people were coming into the Kamia area with shotguns and killing all the bush pigs was looked into. However, it would be impracticable to do very much about it. He also claimed that some Karama men had received a pig from him but had not paid for it. The sum of \$24 is involved. This matter has yet to be settled as the men concerned were not available at the time.
21. The only services in the area are provided by the Council, being three ferries, a free bag at Karama, and the issue of trading licenses.
22. The only mission establishment in the area is the United Church at Koaru. The mission has pastors throughout the area and holds the majority of followers. The Catholic mission is not nearly as active.
23. Although it could not be classified as unrest, a great many people in the area are showing a strong concern for the number of their group that are leaving the district and not returning for many years. The number of wives that are left on their own is surprising, and the number of wives an individual

remaining in the village takes, is increasing. Deserted wives are often approaching the court asking if their husbands could be contacted and asked to return. It has been put forward that one of the reasons young men leave the area is to enable them to earn enough for the bride price, which varies from fifty to one hundred dollars. However, this would not account for the large number of young men who having married in the village, return to the bright lights leaving the young girl pregnant and without support. It often happens that a youth will return to his village for a holiday, having little or no intention of getting married, and play the field before ~~returning~~ riding back off into the sunset. The problem is an extremely difficult one to overcome and is being experienced all over the Gulf. It affects both social harmony and economic development and if solved it could mean a great improvement in the Gulf. The Council intends to pass a Social Obligations Rule, and possibly this will curb the outward flow of youth and labour potential from the area.

24.

Women's Clubs are active in the area, there being five completed club houses along the coast to Karama, and one under construction at Koaru. Patrols to the area support the clubs well, especially at Umal and Karama, paying roughly fifty cents per officer per night and thirty for local officers. The clubs usually supply food and cutlery as well as doing a little washing and most of the cooking. The club at Karama has over \$70.00 in its account and is considering the purchase of a radio or sewing machine. A large number of women make their own dresses however I feel that a European welfare assistant could achieve a great deal in this area, especially in the cooking line.

25.

Youth activity in the area is not nearly as active as it could be. Basketball for the girls is popular, and matches take place between the Kaip. and Kukipi areas, however boys' activities are not nearly as prevalent. Possibly if something were done in this line, either by the Council or the Welfare Department, it would encourage younger members of the community to take an interest in their area and thus keep them at home.

26.

The Council has allocated \$75.00 for the purchase of a battery operated slide projector, screen and 35mm film for use in a form of community education. The main aim is to take photos (this has already commenced) of all phases of council works and activities and to go through the villages showing the people exactly what the council is trying to achieve. It is hoped that other councils will do the same, and slides can be loaned to show the people at village level the activities of other councils in the district. It is envisaged that at a later date the council will purchase a tape recorder which can be used in conjunction with this programme - the councillor in whose area the project is taking place could record a short talk and explanation to fit the particular set of slides. This type of programme should develop a general interest in the community and provide a good means of disseminating propaganda.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... ^B KUREMA No. 5 1968/7

Subdistrict..... KUREMA

District..... GULU

Type of Patrol..... Annual Census

Patrol Conducted by..... W.H. Bloxam Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled } Kaipiti Census Division

(Council and/or } Kaipiti Local Government Council

Census Division/s.) }

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

..... G.C. Chapman G.P.O.

..... 3 Members of R.F.S.W.G.C.

..... 1 Interpreter

Duration of Patrol—from..... 12/12/67 To..... 10/1/68

No. of Days..... Twelve Days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... December 1967

Date..... 12/12/67 - 10/1/68 Duration..... 3 Days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... Carry out Annual Census of the Kaipiti C.D.

..... Complete Land Survey at Kanama

..... Carry out KUREMA Area Study of the Area

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... 41060

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

Mac Gray
Jua
Ms 21/6/68

67-2-7

67-2-7

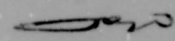
25th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL KEREMA NO. 58/68-69.

Your reference 67-2-47/095 dated 9th January, 1969.

- 2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. G.G. Chapman, C.P.O. to Kaipi Census Division.
- 3. Comments by A.D.C., Kerema and yourself adequately deal with the report itself.
- 4. In future I look to an improvement in the submission of reports by Mr. Chapman.

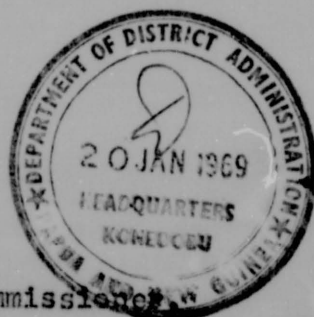

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. G.G. Chapman, C.P.O.,
Sub District Office,
KEREMA.
Gulf District.

26/2

67.2. (47)

67.2.47/095



KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

9th January, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 5B/68.69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. G. Chapman C.P.O.

Mr. Chapman's style of reporting is improving but he still tends to write rather a sketchy report.

The future of the Kaipri Council is still uncertain but eventually they will have to amalgamate with a larger Council. Whether they join as a whole or split down the middle with part joining East Kerema and the remainder Kerema Bay is a matter for the future. I doubt if we will persuade them to take either course until the Kerema - Malalua road becomes a reality.

You should inform Mr. Chapman that it is not D.A.S.F. policy to encourage the harvesting of nuts from the palm themselves. Dryers are also constructed to produce hot air and not smoke dried copra.

For further comments see my covering memorandum on Mr. Bloxam's Report.

John J. Murphy
.....
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

The Director
D.D.A.
Konedobu

slg
26/1

67.2.2

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA

30th December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

PATROL REPORT KEREMA 5/68-69
SUBMITTED BY CP. G.O. CHAPMAN

Please find enclosed 3 copies of the abovementioned report; it should be read in conjunction with Kerema Patrol report 5/68-69 submitted by Mr. W.H. Bloxam P.O. who conducted the patrol.

My comments are as follows:-

DIARY

At the commencement of the diary the month should be clearly indicated, and at the top of each successive page of the diary to allow the reader easy reference to the time the patrol was being conducted.

Thursday 24th

It is good to see that the Silo I people have built this rest house on their own initiative, this represents a change in attitude from the past.

Paragraph 2.

The fact that the people are seeing something occur after years of stagnation is not having the desired effect. The isolationism of these people, their restricted outlook on life has to be seen to be believed.

Mr. Lokoloko will be overjoyed to hear he has been gracefully accepted. As far as his efforts towards amalgamation of Kaipi and East Kerema Mr. Lokoloko has been able to achieve no more than the Government Officers who have been trying to persuade the people for years that amalgamation is desirable in the interest of more efficient Council Administration.

From various sources, I hear that amalgamation is as far away as ever. Some have thought that it would be more preferable to join Kerema Bay while the people east of the Karama River appear to favour amalgamating with East Kerema.

I have contemplated what such a division of the Kaipi would achieve- for better and for worse.

As it stands now Kerema Bay is a compact Council and easy to Administer. If the Kerema Bay Council was joined by those villages west to the Karama it would make the Administration of the Kerema Bay Council harder, but would lessen the Administrative responsibility and area of the East Kerema if it combined with the villages west from its own area to the Karama River, and not with the whole Kaipi as is mooted now.

While we must remain the authority through which the people indicate their preference, it will be up to them ultimately to decide which way they amalgamate.

Paragraph 10

The ferry has now been installed.

Paragraph 21

Once again the officer has failed to back up his argument with facts and figures. As patrol reports are read by persons not normally having any contact with the area under report, these reports must be clear, concise and be sufficiently detailed to substantiate the argument.

"ECONOMY"

Paragraph C Page 4.

Mr. Chapman has clarified verbally that the profit is a yearly one.

Paragraph (b) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

The premise that the people are lethargic is correct. But to expect the people to go up the trees for coconuts for copra making would confound the critics. I do not believe Agriculture would be interested in promulgating a new policy of encouraging the people to climb trees to produce copra when all available "dry" are not utilized to make money.

The report submitted here is untidy, sloppy and superficial. A total of 30 errors or spelling mistakes in the seven pages of narrative is not acceptable. This especially in view of the fact that I had to ask the Officer for his report when I commenced these comments, approximately two months after the patrol had been completed.

All the details and facts which Mr. Chapman has omitted from his report have been adequately covered in Mr. Bloxam's. Mr. Chapman omitted these details in his report at my instructions.

I consider that for two Officers to cover this mass of detail would be a waste of effort when one of them could be more gainfully employed in other tasks.

I am forwarding this report in spite of its poor quality because of the time factor involved and because Mr. Chapman will be transferred to IMU before the end of this year.

I have told Mr. Chapman I want to see a marked improvement in the quality of his reports and that henceforth his completed submission must be in the hands of his superior Officer no later than a week after completion of his report.

In addition I have pointed out his errors of commission and omission and that sloppy reports of this nature will not be tolerated in future.

.....
 (D.R. Simms)
 a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

ng

(19)

PATROL DIARY

KEREMA No. 5 1968/69

Monday 14th

Departed Kerema for Cupola Hill 0915 with Mr. Bloxam and three Police. Meet carriers and continued onto Karama and arrived 1245. Census book left behind, thus messenger sent back for it. Carried out Land Survey for Karama Police Station. Collected material for Area Study. Courts held in the evening. Overnight Karama.

Tuesday 15th

Several courts heard. Messenger arrived back and then Census was carried out from 1500 until 1800. Overnight Karama.

Wednesday 16th.

Continued Census of Karama 2&3. Courts held in the evening. Overnight Karama.

Thursday 18th.

Complete census in morning then depart in Co-operative Societys taractor for Koaru. Trip approximately half an hour. Collect material and statistics from mission in afternoon. Overnight Koaru.

Friday 18 th

Start and complete census for Erava and Koaru. Tried to obtain statistics from Co-operative Societys Store but all records are kept at Moveave. Held informal talks with villagers. Overnight Koaru.

Saturday 19th

Depart Koaru 0845 and arrive Ibakoda 1345. Held informal talks with Village Constable. Not a very bright chap. Minor courts held which were all settled by arbitration. Interpreter arrived yesterday. Overnight Ibakoda.

Sunday 20th

Carried out census for Ibakoda, Mitikina and Tapai. Left Ibakoda 0845, arrive Iboini 1445. Inspection of village completed. Village has very extensive productive gardens. Overnight Iboini.

Monday 21st

Carried out census for Iboini. Large number of Tropical Ulcers especially amongst children. Rest house in poor condition. Minor disputes heard. Overnight Iboini.

Tuesday 22nd.

Rest house and Police barracks destroyed. Left Iboini 0835, travelled by canoe to Karama Coffee gardens and then continued onto Karama. Lost track and then borrowed a canoe and travelled to Karama. Waited for one hour and continued onto Uamai. Carriers arrived 1530. Overnight Uamai.

Wednesday 23rd

Census partially completed for Uamai. Measurements for bridge decking for Uamai bridge taken. Held discussions with Councillors and then a check of village stores (which are inoperable) was made. Overnight Uamai.

Thursday 24th

Completed census for Uamai. Walked to Silo No. 1 and carried out census for Silo Nos. 1&2. Discussions held with Councillors. Rest House is just completed and is in perfect condition. Overnight Silo.

Friday 25th

Left Silo 0930 and walked to Cupola Hill arrive 1200. Patrol then went by truck to Kerema.

Patrol End

The people of the district seem to have at last realized that the Government is the best form of administration for the Territory. This is the view of members of the House of Assembly who have helped bring about this change. They seem to have realized that the path to progress can only be opened by the local Government Council which must in turn receive full co-operation from themselves. In the last eight months the path that the local Government Council are attempting to pave seems to have received a solid foundation as there has been a wide and bridge made between the people and the Council. This new link evidence has proved to the district people that if they get in and do some work they will in turn be rewarded. The Council has been the adviser who has been giving full attention to the area, and should be justly commended for his efforts. The Council's contribution in facilities has been the great drawback to the development of the area.

The Council is at a stage of uncertainty as it is faced with the position of possible amalgamation with either East Kerema or East New Guinea. Though it has been explained to them by competent local Government officers that amalgamation will provide more control and that projects could be with more efficiency, and the standing of living in the Council area would rise, the people and several councillors have here just brushed this matter aside. The pace of progress has been much higher in the last eight months compared to that of previous times and this may have caused the people to think that nothing more was to be done. It is now starting to appear that it is time to join with another council.

Several councillors are the national administrative body of the district which is the President and Vice-President seem to be the most important of the Council body while the other councillors follow him. These leaders, most are nationalistic and they look for the national flag.

With the presence of the district leader the Council has been a great success in the hands of the district people. There is a great interest in the progress of the House of Assembly and the Council's work.

1

KEREMA REPORT 5 1968/69

Introduction

The area patrolled was that of the Kaipi Census Division. The patrol was mounted for the purpose carrying out a complete census of the division. The countryside is comparatively flat and is divided by several large, sluggish, meandering streams, which in the rainy season, flood and swamp the area.

The ^{Kawia} Kukukuku people of the Kaipi are similar to those of the Kaberope, in that they are living a nomadic type of existence, thus making a difficult task for the Administration when trying to develop them.

Figures concerning the Co-operative Societys in the area, for production and sales etc; were not readily available as all statistics are kept at Moveave near Kukipi.

SITUATION REPORT

Political

1. The people of the Kaipi seem to have at last realised that Local Government is the basic form of Administration for the Territory. Visits to the area by Members of the House of Assembly have helped bring home this fact. They seem to have woken up that the path to progress can only be paved by the Local Government Council which must in turn receive full co-operation from themselves. In the last eight months the path that the Local Government Council are attempting to pave seems to have received a solid foundation as items such as wells and bridges have been completed or are near completion. This practical evidence has proved to the Kaipi people that if they get in and do some work they will in turn be rewarded. The booster behind the Council has been the Adviser who has been giving full attention to the area, and should be justly commended for his efforts. Inadequate communication facilities has been the great drawback to the development of the area.

2. The Council is at a stage of uncertainty as it is faced with the position of possible amalgamation with either East Kerema or Kerema Bay Councils. Though it has been explained to them by competent Local Government Officers that amalgamation will provide more capital and that projects could be with more efficiency, and the standing of living in the Council Area would rise, the people and several councillors have have just brushed the matter aside. The pace of progress has been much higher in the last eight months compared to that of previous times and this may have caused the people to think that seeing that their area is now starting to prosper there is no need to join with another council.

3. Fourteen councillors are the internal administration body of the eight ward council. The President and Vice-President seem to be the most competent of the council body whilst the other councillors follow like sheep behind. Most are enthusiastic but they lack administrative ability.

4. With the frequent visits by the Ministerial Member for Health the people of the Kaipi have taken a great interest in movements of the House of Assembly thus causing a high standard

ing

of political awareness. Mr. Lokoloko has been gracefully accepted by the Kaiapi people as they realise that he is their representative in the House of Assembly.

5. Radio Kerema have been the booster as far as the advancement of Political Education for they are now recording parts of the meetings of the Council and are broadcasting them. Also Kerema Bay's meeting are broadcasted which in turn educates the Kaiapi people of what is going on in other areas. Councils have been advised to purchase a tape recorder for the purpose of broadcasting.

Economic

6. As with most area of the Gulf District communication facilities are the great drawback to an area which otherwise would be an economic success. The same problem exists with the Kaiapi but let us hope that it won't be for long. With the Kerema-Karama road slowly going through the Kaiapi can look to a brighter future. Kerema will be the main outlet for crops from the Kaiapi as the river at Lelefiru is gradually silting up.

7. The Kaiapi L.G.C. are purchasing a tractor, and this has sparked off a new line of enthusiasm as the people of Sila and Uamai have at last dug in and started to help. Two bridges are at present being built, over the Uamai River. The Adviser has apparently convinced that if the people help themselves the Administration will in turn help them. The two bridges will be completed within the next five weeks.

8. At last the council have allocated money for the building of a bulk store but they had to learn the hard way first. Before all material was stored under the Council House at Karama, until there was a king tide which destroyed all stock of cement. The new store will be built inland along with the tractor shed and will be of permanent materials.

9. Fresh water is now being supplied to the villages in the Kaiapi as there are now five completed wells and three under constructing.

10. The latest inclusion to the fleet of ferries in the Kaiapi is that of the Karama Ferry capable of carrying a tractor and trailer. This will provide passage from Sila to Lelefiru thus enabling the tractor to collect Copra all along the coast.

11. The Karama Extension centre run by D.A.S.F. is having a reasonable amount of success by helping the people with their coffee and coconut plantings. Whilst coming down from Eboini the gardens seemed to be overgrown by weeds except for one or two plots. Though there are some 28000 trees in area only two copra drying sheds were sighted. Most people like to sun dry copra which is much better of inferior quality.

12. As instructed to do a land survey was carried out for the new proposed Police Station at Karama. The post will be in the heart of the small community area comprising the T School and Council Chambers. The question of putting a Patrol Post in the Kaiapi was raised but it was explained to the people that there is a desperate staff shortage in the Gulf District and to staff a Post now would be impossible.

13. Marketing is another of the countless problems impeding development in the Kaiapi. All cash crops have to be taken to Lelefiru to be shipped out and even this service may not continue in the future as the river mouth is silting up at an alarming rate.

Economic (cont)

Produce from Silo and Uamai has to be carried to Karama where they are then taken by tractor to Lelefiru to be shipped to Port Moresby. Co-Operative Societies buy all Copra whilst D.A.S.F. purchase all Coffee parchment at Karama and is then taken to Kerema.

Social

15. Schools in the area staffed by either Department of Education teachers or by United Church teachers supply adequate education facilities for those children in the Primary section. The United Church have a school at Eboini which seems to be having some success though it is a bit early to tell at this stage.

On completion of their primary education children can go to Koaru High School which caters for Form two. Statistics concerning can be obtained from the Report being submitted by Mr. Bloxam.

16. All information concerning Aid Posts and Hospital in the area can be acquired in Appendix B submitted by Mr. Bloxam.

The United Church¹⁵ are interested in staffing an Aid Post at Eboini though they would be unable to build one. They were informed that P.H.D. may be interested as the Eboini and surrounding areas are without any medical facilities whilst there is quite a few cases of Scabies and T.Ulcers. Malaria seems to be the prevalent of all the cases that the Mission Hospital treats at Koaru. Other cases can be seen in Appendix B.

17. The Hospital at Koaru is run by two nursing sisters, one European and one Indigene. They are assisted by two nursing aids. The average intake of patients is 15 which are mostly maternity cases.

18. Law and Order in area is reasonably good though there are still the minor cases of Adultery, Bride Price Payments and Petty Theft. Several cases of census evasion were heard of which fines for one dollar were imposed.

19. The Council at Karama provides ferris ~~services~~ services, a free bag and issues trading licences.

20. The United Church Mission is the most active in the Kaiipi though a few catholics have ties with Terapo up from Lelefiru.

21. The amount of Absentees in the area has got out of hand and many of the men go to Moresby and don't return for a number of years. Their wives sometimes come to the court and aske if the men can be made return. It would not only help the wives if these young men returned but it would benefit the council not only tax wise but also labour wise.

22. There are five women's clubs in the Kaiipi with another under construction Koaru. The clubs usually supply food and patrols are treated extremely well. Though the women make their own clothes and fairly active a European Welfare Assistant would make a great difference.

23. Youth activity is carried out mainly through the schools and other than this there is nothing.

KAIPI AREA STUDY

Introduction

(a) The Census Division, situated about eight miles from Kerema covers an area of 160 miles. The area is extremely flat and sandy soils prevent the growing of any high income cash crop except for coconuts and robusta coffee. The coastal strip is backed by sago swamps which in turn is again backed by a heavily hardwood forest.

(b) The Kaipi is guided by Sub-District Headquarters at Kerema. Access to the area is by outboard motor or by Motor Cycle over the rough Cupola track. The only port is at Lelefiru which in the near future will be inadequate as the river mouth is quickly silting up. The nearest airstrip is at Malalaua. The Kaipi has been under Administration ruling since the first War and its people who are pro-administration are reasonably sophisticated.

Population - Distribution and Trends

(a) All villages are linked along the coastal strip within easy walking from each other. Actual distances can be obtained from Mr. Bloxams report.

(b) As can be seen from the census figures (attached to Mr. Bloxams Report) a great percentage of the male population is absent in Port Moresby. See P.21 of Situation Report for comments.

Social Groupings

(a) Two distinct groups - the Kaipis and the Kamia (the latter is situated inland) - make up the social groupings of the area.

The Kaipis are bound together in clan units and matters such as marriage are all carried out within the clan. There has been a trend lately for some marriages to operate outside the clan. This can be put down to a coming of sophistication.

(b) Though the Kaipi language is understood by all its occupants of the census division there still remain four basic dialects which change from a group of villages to the next group. The first - the original Kaipi language - is at Karama No. 1&2. To the eastern section of the Kaipi at Koaru, Toaripi influence is felt thus leaving "Melaripi" dialect at Uamai and the Levou dialect at Silo.

(c) The two groups of the Kaipi - Kamia and Kaipis - have little or nothing in common. Some fear of the Kamia people is still held by the coastal people though with the increase of patrols to the area they are becoming more sociable with each other. By far the strongest link held by the Kaipis is with the Toaripi area even though Kerema is just as close in the other direction. The main reason for this strong tie with the Toaripi seems to be that the United Church (strong through the area) have formed a link and seeing that the headquarters of the U.C. are at Merau in the far eastern section of the Malalaua Sub-District, the tie is naturally in this direction.

Leadership

(a) The only apparent leaders in the area seem to be three or four of the Local Government Councillors. Naine Meara (President) Apupu Ene's (V. President) and Miari Loaloz (Councillor) are the local push behind the council and though the first two of these people are hereditary leaders and are respected through the area

Leadership cont.

They have some education and are a very level headed group of men. School standards and previous occupations can be obtained in Appendix E. of Mr. Bloxams Area Study.

(b) It is practically impossible to ascertain the trend in leadership. Though the leaders at present have received their leadership through inheritance they would probably have been leaders as their background in education and village activity suggests that they are the most capable persons in the area. It is interesting to note that leaders around this area are the people who have travelled around working on plantations and in the cities and have seen development within these areas.

Land Tenure and Use

(a) The basic structure of land tenure has changed little in that it is still patrilineal, but economic progress has brought about changes in usufructory rights within lineal groups. The system in the area is that the clan land is divided up between families within the clan. Before cash cropping came into existence there were few disputes but now where there is money involved such disputes are as common as pigs teeth. These occur especially when a person is starting to make some sort of profit.

(b) At present there are no land leases to indigenous people in the area though Mr. L. Moha president of the Kerema Bay L.G.C. is making an application for land on which he hopes to grow coconuts.

(c) For information concerning cash cropping see Appendix C. of Mr. Bloxams Area Study.

Literacy

(a) For list of schools see Appendix A. of Mr. Bloxams Area Study.

(b) An estimated 70% of the male population in the Kaiapi are either literate or semi literate whereas only 10% of the female population come into this category. Most of the population are fluent in lingua franca - Police Motu - but few can speak English

(b) There is not a great interest in newspapers but this could be put down to that there is no source of supply within a reasonable distance. A great interest is shown in Radio Kerema though the number of receivers in the area is not large. See Appendix F. of Mr. Bloxams Area Study.

Standard of Living

(a) This area has a reasonably high standard of housing as many of the men of the Kaiapi have been outside the district and adapted new housing ideas. Iron roofs and properly sawn timber frames are starting to be seen. Latrines are a common site along these coastal villages. The housing of the Kamia people is different in that they don't rely on European materials though pots and pans are seen.

(b) The staple diet is Sago and is supplemented with bananas, taro, sweet potato, sugar cane, pumpkin, corn and water melons. A great deal of time is spent fishing and most of which is caught is used for family consumption. European tin foods are also popular. The Kamia are hunters and gatherers and don't rely on European commodities.

(c) The only organisation active in the area for catering is a mission group.

Standard of Living cont.

The "Torch Bearers" cater for choral festivals and dancing.

Missions

(a) The United Church is the only mission that can be classified as an operational affair and most of the Kaipi people classify themselves as members of this group. There are a few catholics in the area though this a minority.

(b) The U.C. runs schools, a store at Koaru and Medical facilities. There are five Europeans employed at Koaru and ten full time indigenous staff. Other pastors and teachers are employed at other schools in the area.

Non-Indigenous Activity

(a) There are no non-indigenous people in the area except for those at the mission.

Communications - Roads and Bridges

(a) There are no roads in the Kaipi except for the Koaru to Lelefiru shipping point road. This is used by the only vehicle in the area that being the Co-Ops tractor. The coastal front is a self made road.

(b) The only shipping point at Lelefiru is served by a Steamships Trading Co vessel once a fortnight and occasionally the Co-Op ship "Papua" to collect copra.

Technical and Clerical Skills

(a) Considering the number of people outside the area semi skilled labour in the villages is fairly good. Carpenters of an unskilled manner are numerous and the results can be seen in fairly well constructed houses. All storekeepers employed by Co-Ops in the area come from the Kaipi. People with a reasonable knowledge of business operation are listed in Appendix E. of Mr. Bloxams Area Study.

The Stage of Political Development

(a) The people of the Kaipi have a fair knowledge of the Government and the Administration, but few take an active interest, in development outside the village and would be content to let the leaders do the thinking and they come behind like lost sheep. They are very quick to make decisions and never take time as to what result this decision might bring. A perfect example of this quick decision making is when the point was bought up for the Kaipi L.G.C. to amalgamate with another council and a decision was quickly made that such amalgamation would be unwise. A certain person has released information that the M.H.A. Mr. Lokoloko has been talking to the villagers of Koaru and Karama No. 3 and has been advising them not to join the other council. Being a highly respected person in the area Mr. Lokoloko has set the Administration a difficult task in convincing the Kaipis that amalgamation is for their benefit. The Kamia area is very primitive and such things as the House of Assembly are meaningless. Their idea of the Administration is that it is the ruler of the country and anything the Admin says goes.

Economy

- (a) The number of economic types in the area and produce earnings can be found in Appendix 'G' of Mr. Bloxams Area Study.
- (b) The main Co-op store in the area is situated at Koaru and from most reports is a well run organisation with a reasonably good stock of foodstuffs, clothing and other materials. Copra is bought by the association and loaded in the copra shed until being shipped to Port Moresby. The tractor owned by the association is used for the transport of people and goods and is usually on hire. The two other stores in the area Karama and Umai are very poor. Problems in running Co-Ops stores are numerous. Lack of competent and trustworthy staff, lack of supervision thus letting the stocking and pricing of articles up to the incompetent staff are only two of the many problems facing the workings of such a store. Thus a store is useless. With the new Kerema Karama road going through thus forming a permanent communication with Kerema these problems can I believe be solved.
- (c) There is only one group of people that can be classed as entrepreneurs in the area than being the Ivorika Coffee trading Society. Their store being well stocked makes a profit between \$150-\$200. For Statistics concerning other businesses in the Kaipis see Appendix H. of Mr. Bloxams Area Study.
- (d) The tax rates for the Kaipis are as follows -
Male- \$ 8.00
Female- \$ 2.00
A tax team visiting P. Moresby collected \$ 1,200.00. People found little problem in meeting their obligations to pay tax.

Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

- (a) There is plenty of suitable arable land in the area up the back of swamp area and at the moment it is not being utilized. Some coffee gardens have been established by the Kaipis whilst the Kamia people have some ground planted but only with subsistence crops. Along the coast there are a plentiful supply of coconuts with some well established small plantations. Though there is a plentiful supply of producing palms the people will not work them until they need a supply of money and then a batch of copra will be made and sold which will in turn supply the money. But the problem is the people only make the copra when money is needed.
- (b) The people of the area are reluctant to work and though the Department of Agriculture have put a great deal of effort to help these people they have been met with little enthusiasm. These people are naturally lazy and the mention of work means nothing to them. They would rather pick a few nuts off the ground and sun dry the copra than to get up the tree and choose the better nuts, then build a smoke house and have the better smoke dried copra.

Attitude towards Local Government

- (a) Careful nursing is needed to see that the council is a success as the people realize that here is an organisation that can make the area progress. The leaders are the backbone to this organisation as the rest of the community have always relied on these few men. A competent supervisor should constantly be on site to ensure that the council is kept on the move.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... **6/68-69**

Subdistrict..... **KIRIWA**

District..... **GULF**

Type of Patrol..... **CENSUS**

Patrol Conducted by..... **W.H. HLOKAM P.O.**

Area Patrolled..... **KIRIWA BAY**

(Council and/or.....)

Census Division/s.).....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.....

W.L. WHITE C.P.O.

1 MEMBER HR&NGC

1 Interpreter

Duration of Patrol—from **4 / 11 / 68** To **9 / 11 / 68**

No. of Days..... **6 Days**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : **Feb/March 68**

Date..... **17/2- 14/3/68** Duration..... **25 Days**

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... **ANNUAL CENSUS**

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

Q11 119 69

Area Study

Daniel

HW

2/6/69

John Murphy
District Commissioner.

9

(24)
67-2-13

67-2-13

February 25th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 6A/68-69

Your reference 67-2-48/083 dated 8th January, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual/Census Report by MR. W.H. BLOXAM, Patrol Officer to KEREMA BAY Census Division.

I concur that a hurried patrol achieves very little as regards inspiring enthusiasm or over-coming obstacles in an area especially in the Kerema Sub-District.

It is pleasing to note that you are directing your officers to concentrate more on those areas where some economic activity is to be found in an effort to increase the rate of development of such activity. Spreading these activities too thinly over the Sub-District as a whole will naturally lead to a loss of meaningful impact.

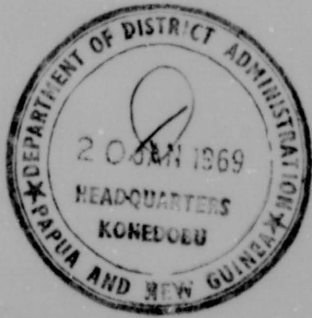
Copies of census figures and patrol map would be appreciated as soon as possible, please.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. W.H. Bloxam,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

67. 2-13 (23)

67.2.48/083



KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

8th January, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 6A/68.69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. W. Bloxam.

I consider that the patrol was too rushed and more time should have been spent in each village. Mr. Bloxam paints a dismal picture of the area and the people and it would appear that he was hurrying through the Kerema Bay in order that he could patrol the Kaberope. Whereby it would be more profitable to devote more time to the Kerema Bay area than the Kaberope where at present, we can do very little. I would suggest that if we are to attempt to improve the situation in this census division it is essential for more time to be devoted to it. It is all very well for an officer to race through a census division and report that the people are apathetic etc., what he should do is to attempt to, by patent programme of education. As Mr. Bloxam states we must start with the people themselves.

The Council must be encouraged to devote a reasonable amount of its income to the rural area. There is a real danger that too much could be spent in the Town area at the expense of the villages.

With the arrival of equipment and a supervisor, work has again commenced on the Kerema/Karama road.

Unfortunately, all welfare staff have now been transferred out of the District and to date I have not received any notification of replacements.

The projector will possibly help in re orientating the peoples attitude but the main work will fall on D.D.A. field staff. In this field it is part of your duties to ensure that there is greater contact at the village level. To this end I require you to devote more attention to this census division.

No census figures or maps were included with the report. Please forward. Also no patrol instructions appear to have been issued.

20
24

John J. Murphy
.....
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. Director,
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION.

67.2.2

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
KEREMA

30th December, 1968.

to District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

PATROL NO. 6 - 1968/69

Please find enclosed 3 copies of the abovementioned report. My comments are as follows.

Page 2 Para 6.

Mr. Bloxam is reiterating observations made by officers dealing with the Kerema Bay people many times in the past. That these people are selfish and arrogant must now be taken as a self evident truth.

Possibly their intolerant, passive resistance attitude towards the government stems from their alleged belief that the government has swindled them in land deals in the past is a moot point.

Page 3. Para 3

With regards to Women's Clubs the situation has deteriorated to the situation now in the Gulf where there are no staff members of the Welfare Department here.

Page 3 Para 4

The Jehovah's Witnesses appear to be achieving some sort of ascendancy in Karaeta, this influence probably extending through Siviri.

Recently the Gulf District Annual assembly was held in Karaeta with the festivities lasting the whole weekend. A generator was produced to supply electricity for the feasts which were held at night. Two Europeans came out from Port Moresby to participate in the conference.

AREA STUDY

Paragraph C 'Population Distribution Funds'. The absentee rate is indeed high and as Mr. Bloxam reports has been discussed widely.

The Daw report examined closely the situation and observed that the Gulf District accounted for a large proportion of the absentees living in Port Moresby.

Basically, the problem is one of making the home area more attractive to the absentees. Councils are attempting to do this, but at this stage in their development cannot afford to spend the vast amounts of money on Capital Works programmes to radically improve the position.

I feel that it would be a good topic for the Councils to discuss at the District Combined Councils Conference- to formulate if possible some sort of Gulf District Council policy to systematically develop the district and improve the local environment.

Para (b) Social Groupings

People are marrying outside the clans these days, however marriage between distinct groups such as the Kamias and coastal

Papuans is uncommon.

Para (d) Social Groupings Page 1.

Not only have the Kamias lost their distinctive characteristics but with the change in their lives from nomadic hunters and fighters to parasitical slum dweller, they have lost self respect and the traditional ideals which formed the old social regulation.

Para C - Leadership Page 2

It is good to see fathers chastizing students who are not studying hard enough to provide well for the future chances. This is now happening in this area. One thing the Area does not lack is educational facilities.

Para B - Land Tenure and use Page 2

Besides the leases at Murua there are 8 leases at Ipiasi towards Cupola. The lease holders are in danger of losing their leases because they have not paid the rental neither has any rubber been produced in nearly two years on these blocks.

Literacy Page 3 para 'c'

By "higher education" I take it Mr. Bloxam refers to some form of tertiary education. There are probably others from the area who are now living outside the district who have received tertiary education.

There were 259 students at the Kerema High School this year, 2 of whom have been selected to attend the University of Papua and New Guinea in 1969.

Para (b) Standard of living Page 3

Unfortunately as Mr. Bloxam has noted elsewhere, the local officers living at Kerema are the people who suffer from these abnormally high prices. Introducing price control at the market will be an unpopular job, one which will require much tact to implement peacefully.

Page 5 para C

I fail to see Mr. Bloxam's point here.

Attitude towards Local Government

What the observer says here is true. The Council as an internal organization run by employees and the executive is efficient; there is little support from the people themselves.

As mentioned already the Council is attempting to combat the attitude by providing social services and increasing capital works. The New Years Eve party of which the Council has estimated \$400.00 appears as though it will be outstandingly popular. If it can stimulate pride amongst the people in their own way of life it will have achieved something.

Page 9

The man Toare Kanakara is indeed the leader of the Jehovah Witnesses. He is anti European in outlook and was identified in the group of Keremas who demonstrated outside the Kerema Club the night of the Annual ball. The Jehovah Witnesses number about 100.

The writer has not mentioned Hasu Hasu the leader of Varipi or Ori Milare the last president of the Council. Hasu has been a Councillor since its inception in 1960.

The area project report submitted by Mr. Fletcher the Rural Development Officer at Murua is a very interesting document and rounds off the overall report very well.

Another good report from Mr. Bloxam, although once again he has failed to balance census figures in a number of villages. The revised census figures will be forwarded when they have been balanced, in near future.

D.R. Simmins

90

PATROL DIARY

KEREMA no.6 - 1968/69

Monday 4th November

C.P.O. Chapman revises census at Lou and Lovira. Self to Siviri. Check stores and shotgun licences. Sleep Kerema

Tuesday 5th

Revise census and check shotguns and stores at Uiriri and Karaeta. Sleep Kerema.

Wednesday 6th

Depart Kerema 11.00 hrs per L.G.C. canoe, drop patrol equipment at Uaripi and continue to Mei. Census etc., taken of Mei 1 & 2. Walk to Uaripi ($\frac{1}{2}$ hour). Sleep Uaripi.

Thursday 7th

Census taken of Uaripi and Peto. Checked licenses of Shotguns and trade stores. Depart Uaripi and travel $1\frac{1}{2}$ hrs by canoe to Kapiri. Census taken. Sleep Kapiri.

Friday 8th

Walk to Mirakera (1 hour). Take census and check stores and shotguns. Five shotguns confiscated. Sleep Kapiri.

Saturday 9th

To Mamuro per canoe, preparations made for Kaberope patrol.

Patrol continued on to visit Kaberope area, returning on 2nd December.

(19)

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

9th December, 1968

KEREMA PATROL - No. 6-1968/69

COMPILED BY WILLIAM H. BLOXAM P.O.

INTRODUCTION

The patrol, conducted by myself, with the assistance of Mr. W. White, C.P.O., and accompanied by ~~himself~~ one member of the R.P. & N.G.C., covered the Kerema Bay area conducting the annual census.

The overall time taken was five days, however the first part, i.e. those villages near Kerema, was conducted from Kerema itself. Mr. G. Chapman conducted the census at Lou and Lovera, while I visited Siviri, Karaeta and Uriri. Mr. White, who only arrived in Kerema on ~~the~~ Tuesday 5th November, accompanied the patrol from the 6th November.

As the patrol was a 'double' one, continuing on into the Kaberope from Mamuro, there was insufficient time to visit the Muro area or conduct the census there.

The Kerema Bay Area consists of low lying ground, jigsawed by rivers and creeks, and is heavily covered by Sago and mangrove swamps.

SITUATION REPORT

Political The Kerema Bay Local Government Council, which was established in 1960, has been improving and growing into a strong and reasonably efficient Government body. In August 1967, the council decided to turn multi-racial, thus improving its potential, and increasing its revenue.

With a revenue of a little over 11,000 dollars, the Council is well on its way to becoming as useful as other large councils in the Territory. Its capital works programme is healthy, including amongst other things, a front end loader, a projector and power plant to be used in the villages for welfare projects a two thousand dollar bridge at Murua and two smaller ones at Siviri and Karaeta. The Council has taken over the STOL and Shell agencies and is employing a European to run these.

The Council is run by sixteen councillors (including the president and vice president), serving fourteen wards.

The member for the Gulf, Mr. VB. Council, appears to be well liked by the majority of people, and awareness of Central Government as well as local government, is of a high standard. A far larger number of people are now able to take a closer look at the activities and procedures of the council through the recent innovation of recorded meetings played over radio Kerema on Sunday afternoons.

Economic

In the past year a great deal of activity in the developmental field has become apparent. Most of this has occurred in and around Kerema itself.

The major project, which has unfortunately come to a standstill, is the Kerema Karama road, which will link the Kaipi area with the Kerema Bay area.

Economic Contd.

The market place in Kerema, started earlier this year and due for completion shortly, will be a great improvement on the old system of marketing. It will allow price control, a great benefit to the local officers who are at present paying prices that are far too high, and introduce a competitive element into the lives of local producers.

It is envisaged that a fishing industry will be established in the area sometime in the not too distant future. The Government has purchased a freezer unit for installation at Kerema and this will be used to produce ice, which will then be sold to the villagers. The ice will be kept in hot boxes and used to keep fish fresh until it can be brought in to Kerema for marketing. It is hoped that when the industry, which will be run by a marketing board, is well established and a surplus of fish available, a marketing link with the highlands will be set up. Back loads of fresh vegetables could possibly provide a reasonably economical source of European vegetables in the Gulf District.

The Department of Agriculture runs an extension station at Murua, buying rubber from the leaseholders of blocks in the area, and assisting them in running and caring for their rubber.

Social

There are ~~four~~^{five} government schools in the area, those being the Coronation High School at Kerema with approximately 259 pupils, the Kerema Primary 'T' School with 319 pupils, the 'A' school at Kerema with 19 pupils, the 'T' school at Murua with 86 pupils. The Vocational school at Kerema has approximately 46 pupils; however this is shortly to be moved to Ihu where it will cater for only 40 pupils. For detailed information see Appendix 'A' of the area study.

The Kerema Bay owns and runs two aid posts in the area, one at Kapiri which was built in 1962, and the other at Mei/Uaripi, built in 1968. The Kerema hospital runs infant welfare clinics through the area, visiting each village every two weeks as well as running clinics at the hospital itself and at Murua settlement. Health in the area appears to be of a satisfactory standard; however the majority of people still wait until they really sick before visiting a clinic. Another point worth noting is that a large number of people still rely on the local medicine man to treat their ills, despite the fact that they are a fairly sophisticated people.

Law and order in the area is possibly not as good as it could be. This does not reflect on the efficiency of the departments concerned, but more on the nature of the people in the area, especially in the Opau area. The trend seems to be Father against son, brother against brother, uncle against nephew etc., and vice versa. Most of the quarrels are petty affairs which should be able to be settled within the clan concerned; however they are not and therefore sometimes flare up into bigger things. The Gulf people in general have a bad reputation in Moresby and elsewhere for lawlessness, which I feel has been brought upon them by the minority of people in the Kerema Bay area, especially around Opau. The reason for this is hard to ascertain, but could possibly be accounted for by the fact that in the past, these people have been pampered by the Administration thus giving them a false sense of power. The attitude seems to be 'get what you can for nothing and give nothing but nothing'. Not a particularly inspiring one, especially for officers concerned in the development of the area.

Social Contd.

The Kerema Bay Council has just purchased a projector, power plant and an outboard motor and dinghy for the purposes of showing films throughout the Kerema Bay area. This excellent scheme, conceived by the Council Adviser Mr. Simmins, will prove to be a real status booster for the council in the eyes of the taxpayers, and will be a great advancement on the old system of propoganda dissemination. The people will be far more likely to take notice of information through this media rather than the droning voice of an officer telling them how the Government works or that they must work hard to make their country strong.

All types of films will be shown, and this will definitely broaden the outlook of the average villager and show him that he is not the only pebble on the beach. This service will be free and should quieten the more vocal members of the community whose cry of 'the council gives us nothing', can be heard frequently, especially during tax collection.

Womens clubs, although in existence, are not a particularly strong body. At Mei village some time ago, there was a club house, but this has since collapsed. There are no other club houses in the area, although the welfare hut in Kerema was used frequently for sewing lessons etc., when ~~him~~ a welfare officer was posted here. Basketball, organized by the welfare officer was also a frequent event. All this would seem to point out the necessity of having a european welfare officer station in the Gulf.

There are five missions active in the area, those being in order of influence, the United Church, Salvation Army, Jehova's Witnesses, the Seventh Day Adventist Mission and the Catholic Mission. The first two run schools in the villages.

(16)

B. AREA STUDY

INTRODUCTION

- (a) The Kerema Bay Census Division stretching for approximately 14½ miles along the coast and 10½ miles inland, contains an area of 152 square miles. Although it is hard to estimate, a probable 20% of this is swamp land. With the exception of the area around Mount Cupola and the far northern end, the area is flat and cut up by innumerable rivers and creeks, all of which are in the flood plain and meander here and there. The area, especially Kerema itself, suffers from spells of drought, broken by periods of heavy rain. Rainfall figures for 1967 showed a total fall of a little over 145 inches on a total of 240 days.
- (b) District and Sub-District Headquarters are situated at Kerema, which is also the main port and focal point of the area. The airstrip caters only to category 'B' aircraft, while the shipping point will never be able to handle anything larger than the normal coastal vessels because of the sand bar at the harbour entrance. The only road to speak of in the area is the road going out to Mount Cupola. It is intended that this road will eventually link up the Kaipí and possibly later, the Malalaua area, with Kerema. At present work on this road has stopped.
- (c) The Kerema Bay people have been under Administration control since ~~well~~ before the First war. They do not have a very good reputation either in or out of the area.

POPULATION-DISTRIBUTION TRENDS

- (a) See appendix 'B' for census statistics.
- (b) The area ~~is~~ is physically divided more or less in the centre by the Murua River. The eastern sector, containing the villages of Lou, Lovera, Siviri, Karaeta, Uriri and the villages around Murua can be visited by land, with the exception of the latter, the usual course being to travel there by canoe or light aircraft (Approx 45 & 5 minutes respectively). The western sector is contacted by canoe. The villages of Mei, Uaripi and Petoí ~~are~~ are linked by track, as are the villages ~~of~~ around Span. Times are to be found in the diary section.
- (c) The 'Keremas' are notorious outside the district especially in Moresby. It is hard to say definitely how many of the Kerema people are in Moresby, but there is ~~surely~~ certainly a large group. The reasons for this large migration to the towns has been argued many times before; however it is more than likely that one of the major reasons is the lack of suitable work in the Gulf itself together with the trend away from agriculture. The 'white collar worker' is 'in', while the 'tiller of the fields' is 'out'.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS

- (a) As with the Kaipí area, the Kerema Bay has two distinct social groups consisting of the Kerema people themselves and a small group of Kamia people in the northern section.
- (b) Functional social units in the area are much the same as those in the Kaipí (See Kerema No. 5.68/69 Area study-Social Groupings). Although the clan system is still very strong, commerce and development is making slow changes. Marriages within the clan itself are becoming less common, and the trend is definitely towards integration with other groups.
- (c) Although all groups in the area with the exception of course of the Kamias, understand ~~each~~ one another, one finds

three distinct dialects of the Kerema language. The true Kerema or Tairuma language spoken by the people of Mei, Uaripi, Siviri and Karaeta makes up the largest language group. The Opau people in the north west use their own Opau dialect while the villages at the other end of the division, namely Uriri and Lou, use the Tati dialect.

- (d) Unlike the Kaipri area to the east, the two social groups in the area have a closer tie with each other. In fact the coastal Kamia, the ones living around Mamuro, are being so influenced by the Kerema people, that they are becoming a great deal of their characteristic traits. They are becoming a group that is neither wholly Kamia nor wholly Kerema. Some have left their own area and have moved in to Kerema, causing problems of slum dwellings. In fact it became such a problem some months ago that an eviction campaign was carried out to clear slum dwellings along the beach near the District office.

LEADERSHIP

- (a) See appendix 'C' for leaders.
- (b) As above.
- (c) There appears to be little change in the traditional leadership patterns. The majority of people who could be classified as leaders or have leadership potential are usually traditional or hereditary leaders. This does not mean that the younger more educated man is being ignored. On the contrary, the traditional leaders recognize the need for education, and thus send their children to school enabling them to not only retain their hereditary leadership, but also to be in a position to compete with other educated or semi-educated people.

LAND TENURE & USE

- (a) Theoretically, the patrilineal system of land tenure is used in the Kerema Bay area; however, with the commencement of the flow of people to the towns, land owners have in the past given over rights to certain pieces of land to people other than the hereditary recipients. This has caused almost insurmountable problems in recent times. If the Crown wishes to purchase a piece of land for developmental purposes, it is confronted with a veritable barrage of claims and counter-claims, brought about simply because non-hereditary recipients of land have in turn handed the land in question, down to their descendants. Unless demarcation committees do an efficient job, things will undoubtedly become worse in the future.
- (b) Apart from those holding blocks on the Murua settlement, there is only one person, Savoa Tore, who holds land on lease from the Crown. On this he runs a fairly well stocked trade store. This block is situated in the centre of Kerema. For owners of blocks at Murua see Appendix D - Agriculture.
- (c) Cash cropping, consisting of coffee, rubber and to a lesser extent, coconuts, is carried on usually on a family basis. This is particularly true in the case of rubber at Murua, where the settlers have their own blocks and live there with their families.

LITERACY

- (a) For schools breakup, see Appendix 'A'.
- (b) An estimated 75/80 % of the male adult population in the area is either literate or semi-literate in the vernacular and Police Motu. The percentage for english would be considerably lower being more in the range of 40/50 percent.

Literacy Contd.

- four
- (c) There are only ~~three~~ four people in the area who have had or a receiving higher education. They are :-
 Matoi Sevese from Karaeta who finished school in Brisbane and is at present doing his leaving certificate by correspondence. He works for Posts and Telegraphs as a technician.
 Orura Kakaito, a teacher from Karaeta also finished his education in Australia.
 Roroi Levau, another teacher from Karaeta took his matriculation; however it is unknown whether he passed or not as I was unable to contact him.
 Turuai Morevira, from Siviri is presently studying at the University in Moresby.

- (d) No great interest is shown in magazines or newspapers; however quite a large number of people own radios. See Appendix 'E'.

STANDARD OF LIVING

- (a) The standard of housing, hygiene and living in the area appears to be of a reasonable standard, especially around Kerema itself. The area is fairly well endowed with semi skilled labour, and consequently some skill has gone into the construction of many houses. The use of European artifacts is widespread.
- (b) The people of the villages adjacent to Kerema rely a great deal on the stores for foodstuffs and household items. Vegetables sold at the market obtain ludicrously high prices, but until a price control is introduced, this will continue as the people living in Kerema have no other source of supply.
- (c) At the present time there is little or no activity of a communal nature. At one stage there was an active Scout group; however this has fallen by the board as has the women's club.

MISSIONS

- (a) For a list of missions active in the area, see the last paragraph of the Social section in the Situation Report.
 There does not appear to be any outward animosity between the missions in the area, as each sticks to its own area to a great extent.
- (b) The only services provided by the missions are in the education line and these are covered under education.
 The Rev. S. Deudney is in charge of the United Church in Kerema, while Father Michello holds services at Kerema when he visits the station from Arzimiri. The other missions have teachers cum pastors who operate the schools.
- (c) The United Church, which is the strongest mission in the area, is held with a fair amount of respect by its adherents, while the same applies but to a lesser extent with the other groups.

NON-INDIGENES

- (a) There are four concerns operated by Europeans in the area, those being the Rubber plantation at Epo, owned by Steamships and employing a workforce of approximately ... people, Kerema Traders, a general store owned by Mr. H. Wilson and employing three Europeans and thirteen natives; Kerema Hotel, also owned by Mr. Wilson, employing one European and eight natives, and the Kerema Club, employing one native..
- (b) Kerema Traders sells a certain amount of fish

Non-Indigenes Contd.

which is purchased from the local populace, and also uses some for consumption in the Hotel.

COMMUNICATIONS

- (a) Roads Apart from those roads (streets) within Kerema itself, there exists only the Vivian 'Highway' which runs to Mount Cupola and then fizzles out rather pathetically as it rounds the ridge below the summit. In dry weather it is suitable for landrovers and trucks while in the wet it is only just acceptable to 'Shank's pony'.
From the wharf ~~sk~~ near Murua, a good road runs into the station itself.
- (b) Sea Kerema Bay, and the wharf contained therein, provide the only outlet by sea for the Kerema Bay area. See (b) of Introduction of Area study.
- (c) Air There are two airstrips in the area, one at Kerema which caters for category 'B' aircraft, and the other at Murua agricultural station, some five minutes flying time from Kerema. This caters to category 'C', however it is a private strip and not officially recognised.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

As I have already mentioned, the trend in occupations is towards the 'white collar worker' rather than towards manual work. It is therefore natural that the Kerema Bay area produces a large number of clerks of varying efficiency. The Gulf District as a whole produces a large number of fairly efficient carpenters and builders; however it would appear that the Kerema Bay people ~~xxx~~ think themselves above level of this type of work.

STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

Although the area in question is at a high stage of political awareness, the attitude of the people towards both the Central and Local Government, is extremely poor. Unless there is some factor to pull them together, for example a land dispute against the government, they are constantly attempting to cut each other's throats in any way possible. The Kerema Bay Council, has managed, not through any great assistance or work on the part of the Kerema people, to become an effective unit. This has been achieved by Officers concerned with the Council, and by members and employees who are from another area. A sad state of affairs.

The small group of Kamia people in the area are far less advanced and have little comprehension of the present system of Government. They will no doubt catch up slowly, and I hope they will not move in the same direction as the Kerema people, although, as I have mentioned before, they are losing the good points of the Kamia race and gaining the bad ones of the Keremas.

ECONOMY

- (a) For the number and type of economic trees in the area, see appendix 'D'.
~~Co-operatives~~ were started some years ago
- (b) in the Kerema Bay area and were doing reasonably well. Unfortunately various incidences of money deficiencies caused the people to lose faith in the organisation, and now the only operating stores are at Mei and Uaripi. These still operate fairly well and have a reasonable stock on hand.

Economy Contd.

(c) There is only one person in the area that could be classified as an outstanding entrepreneur. He is Savoa Tore, who came from Iokea in 1964 and started a small trade store in Priddle Street in Kerema. The store is well stocked; however Mr. Tore could possibly do with some lessons in business management as he lacks a real business head. For instance he sells large packets of cigarettes at 45 cents, while small ones go for 20 cents. There is possibly some twisted logic there somewhere, but it is extremely hard to see. Mr. Tore at present employs four local labourers.

(d) It could never be said of the Kerema Bay people that they come forward willingly to pay their tax. Despite a great many prosecutions, people still try and get away without paying their tax, and there are still a large number of tax defaulters. The reasons for this are not difficult to ascertain. As I have already pointed out, the Kerema Bay people are not a united group, far from it; and it is for this reason that they are unwilling to meet their obligations. Their attitude appears to be 'why should we help the such-and-such a clan or group. They all have the money to pay their tax (with possibly the exception of the Kama group); however they are, for the most part, too tight fisted to give it up willingly. They are apparently unaware or unwilling to see the benefits of a prosperous council. Possibly an education program utilizing the projector, will have some affect on their attitude.

POSSIBILITIES FOR EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

The only large acreage of arable land lies in the area around Marua. This is being utilised to a great extent for the production of rubber. As far as introducing new cash crops is concerned, it would appear to be a waste of time as the people do not even harvest the full potential of their present plantings be they coconuts, coffee or rubber. The District Agricultural Officer, Mr. R. McCormack, estimates that only 10% of the potential coconut crop in the area is made into copra. This he says, is due partly due to the lack of access, and partly due to the fact that the people are too lazy to carry the produce to a shipping point.

It is estimated that there are 40,000 coffee trees in the area. These, planted at 500 to the acre, should produce twenty tons of parchment. The figures for the end of the last financial year show that only 4.5 tons were purchased by D.A.S.F. This means that under 25% of the potential produce is being harvested. The figures speak for themselves.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

It is not a very nice thing to have to say, but it is my opinion that the general attitude towards the council is an apathetic one. I have spoken of the general outlook of the people in this area, and from this it is not hard to see that the attitude of the people towards Local Government will be in keeping with this. They will take from the Council as much as they can without giving anything. Their interest in the Council is purely mercenary and as long as their elected leaders keep 'digging' for them, they will allow them to handle Council affairs as they like.

CONCLUSION

I trust that it will not be said I am so biased that I would not listen to the other side of a record. If the picture I have painted of the area is not a pretty one, then it is because it has been painted as I see it and indeed as I think it is. Problems existing in the area stem from one factor - the

Conclusion Contd.

attitude of the people. If we are to improve the area in any way, then we must start with the roots of the problem. If the attitude of the people towards themselves, one another and the Government could be improved, then other improvements will follow naturally.

~~.....~~
.....
(William H. Bloxam)
Patrol Officer

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

1.
3

APPENDICESAppendix - 'A' - Education

1/. Coronation High School - Kerema (14 european teachers)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
Form 1.	60	27	
Form 2.	68	10	
Form 3.	67	9	
Form 4.	18	-	
TOTAL	213	46	= 259 Pupils

2/. Primary 'A' School - Kerema (One european teacher)

Total of 19 Pupils.

3/. Primary 'T' School - Kerema (11 teachers)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
KIA Preps (2 classes)	32	29	
Std. 1	22	15	
Std. 2 (2 classes)	39	24	
Std. 3 "	31	22	
Std. 4 "	32	19	
Std. 5	17	12	
Std. 6	16	19	
TOTAL	189	130	= 319 Pupils

4/. Vocational School - Kerema (One instructor, 2 assistants.)

Now has 42 first year students and 4 second year.

Will be moved to IHU shortly.

5/. Primary 'T' School - Marua (Three teachers)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
Std. 1	6	7	
Std. 2	12	6	
Std. 3	10	6	
Std. 4	11	3	
Std. 5	8	6	
Std. 6	3	8	
	50	36	= 86 Pupils

Appendix 'A' - Education - Contd.

6/. Primary 'T' School - Mei Village (United Church) (One teacher)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
Preps.	10	13	
Std.1	5	4	
	<hr/> 15	<hr/> 17	= 32 Pupils.

7/ Salvation Army School - Mei Village (three teachers)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
Preps.	16	7	
Std.1	16	8	
Std.2	13	6	
	<hr/> 45	<hr/> 21	= 66 Pupils

8/. 'T' School Avehaha - United Church (Three teachers)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
Preps.	24	13	
Std.1	22	15	
Std.2	23	20	
	<hr/> 69	<hr/> 48	= 117 Pupils

9/. 'T' School Kapiri - United Church (Two teachers)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
Preps.	16	15	
Std.1	9	6	
Std.2	4	4	
	<hr/> 29	<hr/> 25	= 54 Pupils

10/. Primary 'T' School - Petoi (United Church) (Four teachers)

	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>	
Std.2	16	14	
Std.3	23	17	
Std.4	17	13	
	<hr/> 61	<hr/> 44	= 105 Pupils

Appendix 'C' - Leaders

LIRIOPE MOHA - Aged approx. 34 yrs.
 Married with five children.
 Presently President of Kerema Bay L.G.C. and clerk
 in S.D.O. Kerema.

Originally from Iokea, Mr. Moha started schooling at the L.M.S. boarding school at Moru. From there went to the Sogeri Central School and then on to the Co-operatives training school at Konadobu. He worked as a Co-operative inspector for nine months in Popondetta before resigning and obtaining a post as a clerical assistant for D.D.A. in Lae. He spent five years in Goroka and was transferred to Kerema in 1959. He is respected throughout the Kerema Bay area. A good knowledge of administration.

AVAI OPAD - Aged approx. 39 yrs.
 of Married with ~~st~~ six children.
 Siviri Councillor for the Murua Ward.

Completed standard four at the L.M.S. boarding school at Orokolo before working for the Kerema Bay Native Society as a storeman. He is presently settled on a block of land at Murua. He has not worked outside the District; however he has a fair knowledge of administration. He is well liked especially by the people of Siviri village.

KAUTIA POEVETA - Aged approx. 30
 of Married with five children
 Siviri Marine carpenter for Government.

Started school at the L.M.S. school at Peto, then to the Village High School when it opened in 1951. He passed standard six and went on to the Iduabada Trade School where he completed his training as a ship's carpenter. He has a reasonable knowledge of the administration and is well liked by the Siviris over whom he has a certain amount of influence.

TOARE KARAKARA - Aged approx. 31
 of Married with five children.
 Karaeta Storeman for Kerema Traders.

Obtained standard six at Kerema and joined the R.P. & N.G.C. as a clerk. Resigned after two years and returned to Kerema ~~xxxx~~ where he started the Jehova Witness movement. He is a descendant of a Karaeta chief and has influence over his people. He has a fair knowledge of the Administration.

ORI KORA - Aged approx. 39
 of Married with one child.
 Uriri Subsistence farmer. (Has rubber planted)

He has no education at all and has not worked outside the District; however his grandfather was the chief of the Laurabadas and thus he has influence over them. He is liked by the people and could possibly be a potential leader.

7

Appendix - 'D' - Agriculture.

Coffee (Figures for June 1968)

Most of the coffee in the area is located at Mei village. There are plantings at Opeu and Murua.

Number of trees in Kerema Bay area.....40,000
Planted at 500 trees to the acre, equals.....80 acres
Robusta production per acre in 5th yr.....500 lbs
Potential output for total.....20 tons per yr.
Amount purchased in year ending June 1968.....4.5 tons
Percentage of crop going to waste.....77.5 %

Copra No figures available for Kerema Bay area alone.

Rubber As the Murua settlement is the most important scheme going in the agricultural field, the area project report for 1968 is appended.

Total plantings as at 30 June 1968.....41,482
Of which bearing trees number..... 7,500
Production for 1966/67 in 1 yr. of tapping.....9,800 lbs

There are 120,000 seedlings in three nurseries enough to plant.....400 acres.....which will bear in at 4 years. 1.

Out of the 77 blocks of land in the settlement 46 have been allocated 3
34 leasees are receiving loans, Loans as follows.

Native Loans Board.....31
Ex Servicemans Loans..... 2
Development Bank..... 1 (This was received
by a Kamia person
named Kikori Tae)

See over for Project Report.

AREA PROJECT REPORT. - MURUA SETTLEMENT

1. Programme - MURUA LAND SETTLEMENT
2. Project Report No. - 1/68-69.
3. Supervising Officer. C.T. Fletcher. Agric Officer Grade 1.
4. Group Identification - Murua Settlers.
5. Area Project Information.

1. Statistics.

No. of blocks in scheme	-	46.
No. of Settlers tapping	-	16.
No. of factories	-	2.
Factories under construction	-	6.
Settlers shortly to commence tapping.	-	3.
Trees of tappable size.		6000.
Rubber production		98 bales.

2. Incidence of pests and diseases.

There are two diseases that are causing some concern to Officers concerned with the Settlement. The Settlers are not worried. The incidence of root rot is high. A census of infected trees on the Settlement towards the end of 1967 revealed that over 800 trees out of 40,000 planted had contacted the disease. An immediate eradication programme was started in conjunction with an education programme to try and remove all infected trees. The 280 trees that were removed were burnt and all roots traced back to the source of infection. Since this initial eradication, which was done under direct and constant supervision no new eradication programme has been attempted. Trees infected with the disease have all been marked, no attempt has been made by the Settlers to remove them.

Pink disease is also present, most Settlers are aware of control measures and will attempt controlling the disease.

The Kerema Bay Local Government Council, passed a rule earlier this year concerning the removal of root rot infected trees, but as happens with so many laws passed by Councils, the reluctance to enforce the law detracts from its value.

Apart from the two diseases mentioned no other pests or diseases are apparent or causing concern.

3. Standard of Husbandry.

The standard of husbandry as to be expected varies from very good to poor.

Maintenance on some blocks since tapping commenced has been neglected, due mainly to a shortage of labour. This will be overcome as more Settler's realise the need to employ casual labour. The practice is starting whereby settler's block owners employ a line of three or four casual labour to clean the plantation. The establishment of cover crop on all blocks is good.

The tapping of the trees is probably better than what was expected. No doubt the experience that many of the Settlers had gained while tapping trees on the Cupola scheme (Kerema Bay) proved of use. Rapid bark consumption and wounding of the trees was at the start common. Most of the settlers however were aware of these mistakes and attempted to correct them.

4. Processing and Marketing facilities.

The production of rubber from the Settlement commenced in October 1957. It was recognized that a central processing factory was not feasible and so it was decided to erect a number of small holders factories. Once this decision was reached it appears as though there was an unreasonable sense of urgency to get the area into production. This has caused a number of problems. Two rubber factories and smoke houses were built at the start. It soon became apparent that the group ownership of smoke houses was unsuitable. Apart from looking after the fire, collection of firewood and maintenance of the smoke house which caused resentment, the stealing of rubber from the smoke house became prevalent.

The individual ownership of smoke houses is being encouraged and all Settlers will eventually own their own smoke houses. The ownership of individual factories is not being encouraged but it is apparent that most would rather own their machines and construct a factory. The limiting factor is finance.

The provision of money in the tapping tools and equipment section of the model budget as used by the native loans board is not adequate for Murua Settlers who apart from purchasing their tapping equipment are now expected to purchase processing equipment and have a 1/4 or 1/3 share in rubber rollers. Money for this equipment could be made available from the unused monthly cash allowance section of the loan, which in many cases has over £200 remaining.

Marketing facilities.

Rubber was originally purchased by the Agriculture Club at Murua at Departmental prices. This Club has over the years supplied goods and services to Murua Settlers and Murua Station staff. Rubber purchased was graded and baled at Murua and then the selling was handled by Steamships Trading Company. The purchasing of rubber by the Club was discontinued because of liquidity problems brought about mainly by the time interval between purchasing the rubber at Murua and receiving the proceeds from the sale.

It appears to me to be a very doubtful proposition for any Club or Society to handle the purchase of rubber. The Departmental price for rubber is as high as any Society could afford to pay, and in my opinion does not allow a reasonable margin to make the purchase of rubber an attractive proposition for private enterprise or the Settlers own buying society.

Rubber is now purchased by this Department at Murua Agriculture Station every Saturday morning.

Of the 98 bales produced up to the end of June well over 75% of the rubber had been graded as RSS 1. During May the Plantation Manager of Steamships Trading Company visited the Murua Settlement and inspected rubber from the scheme. After discussions with him it was decided to grade to R.S.S. 4 as at that stage we were handling some very poor quality rubber. The standard has improved lately and we are considering reverting to the previous system of grading to grade 3.

5. Transport and Communications

Funds have now been made available for the construction of roads throughout the Settlement on an assurance that the Settlers will donate labour and gravel to the value of half of the estimated cost of the project. The Settlers over the years have shown a definite disliking for this type of arrangement. No roads have at present been constructed, although walking tracks abound throughout. These tracks are in places suitable for motor bikes.

The Murua river, adjacent to many of the blocks and no more than 3/4 of a mile from any block is used extensively by Settlement people visiting Murua and Kerema. A number of Settlers own outboard motors.

Political.

The Murua Settlement is now incorporated within the Kerema Bay Local Government Council. Prior to the collection of tax this year, some resentment appeared amongst the Settlers towards the Council. This resentment was due no doubt to the feeling the no direct or apparent indirect benefit had accrued from previous tax paid to the Council.

Housing is of a reasonable standard. Houses are kept clean and surroundings in most cases are kept neat and tidy. Most houses have iron roofs and 1000 gallon water tanks.

A primary "T" school has been established on the Settlement and over 80 children attend. The aid post orderly who is stationed at Murua station attends to minor cases of sickness. If the need arises patients are sent to Kerema for further treatment. The orderly also makes regular visits to the blocks to check hygiene facilities.

An infant welfare clinic is held at Murua Station every month.

Re-allocation.

Blocks 134 and 137 are to be re-gazetted. Both blocks are now in the process of being resumed.

Block 138 - Repeated requests have been made so that forfeiture action may be instigated, but to no avail. The block is neglected and the occupants are not capable of developing the area.

Block 126 - Kau Darua. The owner of this block cannot be traced.
Block 102 - Kakius Isuala. Kakius is employed by DASF as a driver at Maprik. He has no intention of ever returning to the area and should be persuaded to surrender the lease.

Block 128. - Kairu Saro. Since being granted the lease towards the end of 1967 he has not made an appearance at Murua. Attempts are being made to persuade him to surrender the lease.

Apart from the problem mentioned earlier in this report concerning the lack of money available in the tapping tools and equipment section of the model budget no other problems is causing concern.

C.T. Fletcher.
Agricultural Officer.

RADIO KEREMA - RADIO DISTRIBUTION SURVEY.

SUB-DISTRICT KEREMA
 DATE 10/1/53.

NAME OF VILLAGE	NUMBER OF RADIOS.		Working	NUMBERS OF RADIOS.		RECEPTION COMMENTS.
	PRIVATE	COUNCIL		NOT WORKING.	WITH AERIALS.	
SIVIRI	12	2	14	—		
ERUFE	7	—	7	—		
KAWAKA	10	1	10	—		
UMUKI	7	1	8	1		
SEI No. 1	6	1	7	—		
SEI No. 2	32	1	33	—		
U-KILI	3	1	4	1		
PANOI	1	1	2	1		
ESPIRE (CPAG)	4	1	5	1		
MIRAKERA "	2	—	2	—		
RAMOTEGOI "	2	—	2	—		
HEVAVIRI "	2	—	2	—		
ILLOVAPANG "	2	1	3	—		
HAVEBESU "	3	—	3	1		
HAUPOI "	2	1	3	—		
ANUUPI "	3	—	3	—		

NOTE. DO NOT INCLUDE RADIOS WHICH ARE TEMPORARILY NOT WORKING DUE TO FLAT BATTERIES.

(2)

Appendix - 'F' - Stores.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Exp. Date</u>	<u>Comments</u>
Ukau Auku	Havahuhu	30/6/69	Fair
Oeka Lava	Ilovapare	"	Not trading yet.
Mikaharo Hacha	Abuipi	"	Fair
Haxipi Tairuna Maore	Uaripi	30/6/69	Poor
Merela Laeamelava	"	"	Poor
Laeai Ilave	"	30/6/68	No stock
Loseva	Siviri	Expired	Good
Lepo	"	"	Poor
Kahi Vila	"	no lic.	Poor
Mirasese	"	Expired	Good
Saroa	"	No lic.	Fair
Suro Mora	"	"	Poor
Nairi Nererahe	"	30/6/69	Fair

Some people have had licences but have bought them more for status reasons than anything else.

Prices vary to a certain extent, but average prices are as follows:-

Sugar	12.5 cents
Meat	52.5 "
Kerosene (13oz)	15 cents
Rice 1b.	11.5 "
Fish	25 cents
Gold Leaf (10's)	25 "

①

Appendix 'G8 - Shotguns

An exhaustive investigation into the number of shotguns in the area was carried out as per patrol instructions. A number of licences had expired and therefore the shotguns ~~xxx~~ were confiscated and sent to the Kerema Police station. The owners were advised that they would have to contact the O.I.S., Police at Kerema if they wished to renew them.

It is estimated that there are at least 150 shotguns in the area. As the patrol was commenced well after the financial year, the majority of licences were up to date.

Apart from those confiscated, the following were told to renew their licences in the near future :-

Maharo Maharo of Namohoroi	Date exp.	2/11/68
Kama Hou of "		1/12/68
Menake Maru "		25/2/69
Koe Hemono "		22/2/69
Maravu Haha "		9/2/69
Toto Laho of Uaripi		14/1/69
Bouze-Azibu- "		
Orilaea Kauri of Mei 2		2/10/68



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number ⁶⁸ ~~67~~/68-69

Subdistrict.....KEREMA

District.....GULF

Type of Patrol.....CENSUS AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

Patrol Conducted by.....W. H. FLOXAM P.O.

Area Patrolled } KEREMA BAY and portion of the
(Council and/or } KABEROPE C/D to the headwaters
Census Division/s.) } of the Ivori river.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
W. L. WHITE C.P.O.

4 MEMBERS RP&NGC

1 Interpreter & 1 N.M.O.

Duration of Patrol—from 6./11/68 To 2./12/68

No. of Days.....27 Days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : August / September 68

Date.....12/8 - 11/9/68 Duration.....31 Days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly).....GENERAL ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION, CONTACTING
UNCENSUSED GROUPS? TRAINING FOR W.L. WHITE C.P.O.

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

9/11 /19 69

John J. Murphy
District Commissioner.

67-2-14

13th February, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

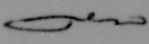
PATROL NO. KEREMA 6B/68-69.

Your reference 67-2-48/084 dated 8th January,
1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special
Report by Mr. W.L. White, Cadet Patrol Officer, to KEREMA
BAY and part of KABEROPÉ Census Divisions.

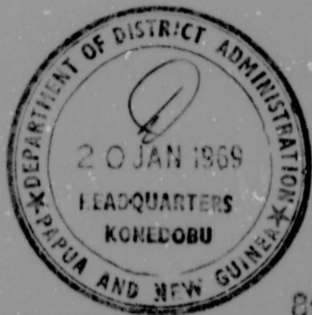
A good effort on the part of Mr. White in this
his first patrol. However, future reports should be in the
form as set out in my Circular 67-1-0 dated 21st June,
1968.

I note your covering memorandum has requested the
Assistant District Commissioner, Kerema, to advise you further
concerning certain matters as listed. Please let me have a
copy of his reply to same in due course.


(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. W.L. White,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIKORI.
Gulf District.

67.2.14
(14)



67.2.48/084

KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

8th January, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
KEREMA

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 6B/68.69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. W. White.

For ~~missi~~ ^{gentler comment} counts on this patrol, please refer to my covering memorandum on Kerema Patrol Reports 6A/68.69

For a first effort Mr. White has submitted quite a good report.

I assume that the people who were charged for not having their pigs penned were actually charged with having pigs in the village.

With regard to rest houses you should instruct all your staff that village people cannot be instructed to build rest houses.

I would also be interested to know under what section the Opao people were charged for failure to work on the road. None of the Opao tracks have yet been declared under the Roads Maintenance ordinance.

The present attitudes of these people partly stems from the almost complete break down of their social system. This has of course been accelerated by the large number of permanent absentees.

Please ensure that future reports are signed by the Officer compiling the report.

C.C. DIRECTOR.
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION.

John J. Murphy
.....
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

her ... traditional social system

Report not signed

No mark

led
5

of law and order (Ilovapare Have Huhu are 2 of the 8 villages comprising the Opao group) These people are an enigma. When visiting their villages

P/R 6/68-69 H. Kumbud.

No actual partition

Villages Re joining of pigs - assume
he means pigs in the section
the valley

Rest Houses

The people cannot be
said to build rest houses

Roads & Bridges

where what section
were these people charged
as fear of the Munkwa keeping
road is not a declared track

but attitude of the people
has resulted from a burden
of their traditional social system.

Report not signed.

No mark.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

17

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference.....67.2.2
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Kerema
3rd January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
District Office.
KEREMA

PATROL 6-7-68/69 SUBMITTED BY CPO W.L. WHITE.
PATROL TO KEREMA BAY AND KABEROPE CENSUS DIVISIONS

Please find enclosed three copies of Mr. Whites first patrol report. He landed at Kerema on 5th November after attending the orientation course in Port Moresby and proceeded on patrol the next day; the patrol lasted until December 2nd.

Mr. White accompanied Mr. Bloxam on this patrol. I have already commented on Mr. Bloxam's report. While Mr. Bloxam submits a good report he has failed to instruct junior officers accompanying him on such patrols or observation and the recording of same.

Both Officers were writing the reports at the same time and Mr. Bloxam was instructed to give Mr. White all assistance wherever necessary. He appears to have failed to have done this and advise the officer the best way to compile the report. However, Mr. White's short period in the service mitigate against any insufficiencies.

My comments are:

Diary

Both the recording officer and Mr. Bloxam have failed to record in their diaries that they inspected villages. This they did, I have been assured by Mr. Bloxam.

Page 1 Introduction

This flattery of senior Officers seems to be a part and parcel of the new generation of Officers. If genuine, it probably stems from a feeling of insufficiency experienced by young C.P.O's. moving into fields completely new, and the impact these officers have had on the new ones when handling situations, emergencies etc.

However, I am not in favour of this recording in official reports of the feelings of these junior officers to their superiors.

Part 1 Kerema Bay Reception

Once again it is demonstrated that junior officers will notice and not fail to record factors ignored or omitted in their reports by more mature officers. Take for instance Mr. White's recording of the slowness to congregate of the Kerema Bay people.

To experience this arrogant, contemptuous attitude on the people's behalf for the first time is an infuriating experience for an officer of some years experience elsewhere, however I believe that this arrogant disposition towards the Government is slowly changing in this area. What we must ensure is that continuity of staff is maintained AND that Advisers are allowed to remain with Councils for longer periods than one term if possible. This matter was discussed and agreed upon on our recent Gulf District Staff conference. Not enough emphasis can be put on this point.

Villages

Once again the Opao people demonstrated their disobedience of law and order (Ilovapare Have Huhu are 2 of the 8 villages comprising the Opao group) These people are an enigma. When visiting their villages

an Officer does not experience the same atmosphere of hate filled emotion that has been exhibited in villages like Siviri in the past.

And yet the Opao's with the *Kerema* of the Korimiri area supply the greatest number of murders, rioters and other law breakers both within and outside the district, by which the Gulf District has got a bad name and is usually associated with the derogating term "Kerema".

One reason is I think that the Opao people, being slightly isolated geographically, tend to follow the old traditions more closely than other villages in the area. While they disobey the law they have more respect for the Administering body.

Commerce and Industry Page 2 Para 3

We hope this position will be rectified soon. The ice making machine has been in Kerema for some time but because of the large building programme P.W.D have had no time as yet to build a store in which to install the machine.

Several applications for development bank fishing loans are awaiting submission as soon as the building is complete with pipes to run the overflow from the District Office tanks to this building to supply the ice making machine with water.

I consider this an important factor, to get a fishing industry started here, to allow the people a way of making money which is acceptable to them.

At the moment, I feel that huge quantities of fish could be marketed in Kerema, what with private enterprise (Kerema Traders, Kerema Hotel) the Corrective Institution, Hospital, High School etc. Any surplus can be marketed in Kundiaiva, Kainantu, Goroka on the weekly T.A.A. Otter service.

Carriers, Canoes

Council Canoes were hired for which L.P.O's have been written.

Labour

Although the demand is not great, many contractors earn good money with P.W.D. Many of the Murua Settlers supplement their allowances with contract work in Kerema. However, this demand could not hope to cope with the expatriate Keremas living outside the district.

Page 5 Health

I have not been to Kwanbega, however I feel that the Aid Post should be located at Bauya in the Kaberope. With a large population 1000 within 2 hours walking access, I feel Bauya would be the most central and accessible site. Easily located from the air, a helicopter pad could be easily constructed (if not already available) for medical emergencies and for supplying medicines if this was economically feasible.

Missions

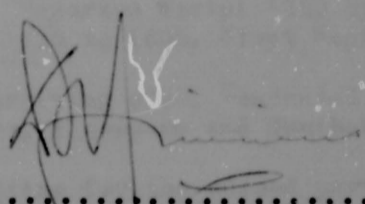
Kaintiba is outside the Kerema Sub-District area however, the information is handy

The officer has not been informed apparently of the headings required. I did not include references to Chapters 17 pages 155-168 of Vol. 1 of the Standing Instructions in my Patrol Instructions because I know beyond all doubt that Mr. Bloxam has used these headings in his Kaiapi report. I instructed Mr. Bloxam to ensure that the newly arrived Cadet's report followed these headings and those contained in the Directors 67/1/0 of 21st June 1968.

A copy of these comments will be forwarded to Mr. White at Kikori. In spite of the sparseness of his report

he has gained from his first experience in the bush. He has a lot more assurance since his return in his association with local people and has the makings of a good officer.

For your information, please.



.....
(D.R. Simmins)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

PATROL DIARY

9

PART 1

KEREMA BAY CENSUS

6/II

Departed Kerema 1100 by boat and conducted census at MEI 1&2 villages 1200 to 1530. It was a 30 minute walk to WARUPI along the beach. There was no rest house at WARUPI however we were given the use of a native house for the night. Slept WARUPI.

7/II

Conducted census WARUPI & PETOI 0815 to 1230. Departed Warupi 1230 by boat and arrived Kapiri 1400. Conducted census Kapiri 1430 to 1600. Slept Kapiri.

8/II

Departed Kapiri 0630 and walked to Mirakera arriving 0730. Conducted census Haupoe, Abupini, Namorochori, Noyakiri, Mirakera, Ilovapare and Hawihuhu 0800 to 1500 returned and slept Kapiri.

9/II

Moved to Mamuro and made last minute preparations for the second part of the patrol into the Kaberope census division.

PART 2

Patrol into Kaberope C.D.

10/II

DEPARTED Mamuro 0800 for Iawangeni arriving 1000. Called census no entries made. Slept Iawangeni.

11/II

Departed Iawangeni for Ivaiyu arriving 1220 a 4.30hr walk from Iawangeni. Slept Ivaiyu. Contacted KEREMA by radio.

12/II

Departed Ivaiyu 0725 for Wande arriving 1400. Roll called, minor disputes settled. Slept Wande.

13/II

Departed Wande 0745 for Bauyia arriving 1145. Roll called, minor disputes settled. Slept Bauyia.

14/II

Departed Bauyia 0915 for Yawaimango, passing through Timbaingaiwa at 1115 and arriving Yawaimango 1315. Radio contact with Kerema unsuccessful. Slept YAWAIMANGO.

15/II

Census roll called, radio contact tried again however unsuccessful. One minor dispute settled. Village well situated near a stream. Slept Yawaimango.

16/II

Departed Yawaimango 0740 for Paingoba arriving 1010. Started clearing air drop area. Slept Paingoba.

17/II

Finished clearing air-drop area. Census roll called. Courts heard. First rumour of murder near Bauyia heard.

18/II

Male child about 5yrs died last night. Father thinks woman next door worked pari pari on the child. Air-drop about 1000.

19/II

Departed Paingoba 0800 for Palaia arriving 1030. P.O. BLOXHAM departed Paingoba 0715 for Bauyia with murder suspect, 2 police, interpreter and some carriers while I took the main body of the patrol on to Palaia.

20/II

Stayed in Palaia to-day waiting for Mr BLOXHAM to return from BAUYIA.

21/II

Mr BLOXHAM arrived 1240, will depart for Tamdekaivgo tomorrow.

22/II

Departed Palaia 0750 for Tamdekaivgo arriving 1245. New rest house and barrack. Not many people in the village and is a very scattered settlement. Slept Tamdekaivgo.

23/II

Departed 0835 for Wagi arriving 1015. Rest house and barrack fairly small. Village small with quite a few surrounding settlements.

24/II

Stayed Wagi to-day, called census roll, suggested a few village improvements.

25/II

Departed Wagi 0730 for Kapataewa arriving 1430. No village in the true sense, only a very scattered settlements. No rest house.

26/II

Conducted initial census and appointed V.C. Ordered outlying settlements to consolidate and ordered rest house to be built.

27/II

Departed 0800 for Pau arriving 1145. Quite a good village (mission influence strong)

Diary Continued

28/II
Departed Pau 1015 after ^{exh} examining the body of a female that had been murdered and arrived Kwambega 1245 leaving the rest of the patrol at Pau with instructions to move to Wemewa tomorrow. Slept Kwambega.

29/II
A case of arson was reported and delt with. Stayed the rest of the day and slept Kwambega.

30/II
Departed Kwambega 0830 for Wemewa arriving 1210 where the rest of the patrol had arrived the day before. Slept Wemewa.

1/12
Departed Wemewa 0830 for Lemepango arriving 1500 (walking in heavy rain for the last 2 hours) Slept Lemepango.

2/12
Departed Lemepango 0825 for Kaintiba arriving 1330. Stayed Bema mission for lunch and walked from Bema to Kaintiba in heavy rain but along an excellent track.

DECEMBER 4 - Patrol returns to Kerema by plane in 2 airlifts.

The first part of the patrol was in the Kerema Bay area and the people in this area appeared to be quite unhostile and friendly. The country was very dry and unimproved by rice growing and many rivers which were dry. The people were very friendly and the patrol was well received.

The first four days of the patrol was in the Kerema Bay area and the people in this area appeared to be quite unhostile and friendly. The country was very dry and unimproved by rice growing and many rivers which were dry. The people were very friendly and the patrol was well received.

RECEPTION IN THIS AREA

The reception in this area was very poor to say the least. The people were very slow to congregated for houses and in several cases no houses were seen. The roads were in very bad condition with only the grass and mud. The people in this area did not seem to have much to say about the patrol.

REMARKS

- (1) The standard of housing is quite good with the areas around the houses clean and tidy.
- (2) The villages in this area are well situated however the patrol did not have sufficient time to investigate any new villages.
- (3) All the villages have fresh water either from the river or ponds.
- (4) All the villages visited were clean and tidy however several people were fined from Ilwagere and Kaidum for not keeping their pigs in pens.

OPINION OF PHYSICAL SITUATION

- (1) There are no clubs either developed or developing in this area.
- (2) The attitude towards the administration in this area is rather poor and unhelpful. The same can be said of their attitude towards the local missions.

(4)

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA
Gulf District.
9th, December 1968

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 6
COMPILED BY WILLIAM L. WHITE C.P.O.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol (my first) was conducted in two parts-

(1) KEREMA BAY CENSUS

(2) A patrol into the Kaberope Census Division finishing at Kaintiba Patrol Post. The patrol was conducted by Mr W. BLOKAM P.O. a most capable, efficient and experienced officer from whom I gained much valuable experience. Other members of the patrol were four MP&NGC policemen, a native medical orderly and an interpreter. For the most part of the patrol the carrier strength was fourty.

In the first part of the patrol the object was to carry out the annual census of the Kerema bay census division. The main part of the patrol however consisted of the patrol into the Kaberope Census Division - 'a showing the flag patrol'. The object of this part of the patrol was to try and contact some people in the headwater regions of the Ivori and Swanson rivers; unfortunately owing to two murder cases the patrol was held up and was unable to proceed as planned and was only able to carry out one initial census. However it appears that only the women and younger children had not been contacted before, the men having gone to Pan and Kaintiba have had some contact with the administration.

The first four days of the patrol was in the Kerema Bay area and the people in this area appeared to be quite apathetic and lazy. The country was low lying and crisscrossed by slow flowing and muddy rivers which contrasted sharply with the country in the Kaberope.

PART I - KEREMA BAY CENSUS

RECEPTION OF THE PATROL:

The reception in this area was very poor to say the least. The people were very slow to congregate for census and in several cases we invented names and we were given answers as to where these non existant people were. The roads were in very bad condition with only the grass cut which indicates that the roads only receive attention when a patrol passes through. The people in this region did not mind how much they inconvenienced the patrol .

VILLAGES:

(1) The standard of housing is quite good with the areas around the houses clean and tidy.

(2) The villages in this area are well situated however the patrol did not have sufficient time to investigate any new sites for villages.

(3) All the villages have fresh water wether from the river or bores.

(4) All the villages visited were clean and tidy however several people were fined from Ilovapare and Havehuhu for not keeping their pigs in pens.

OUTLINE OF POLITICAL SITUATION:

(1) There are no cults either developed or developing in in this area.

(2) The attitude towards the Administration in this area is rather poor and apathetic. The same can be said of their attitude towards the local missions.

Political Situation Con't:

(3) There are many complaints from the old people of the villages that they are not being looked after and fed properly. The sick people are not taken in for treatment until the illness is really bad, mainly I think because the healthy people cannot be bothered to transport them to the aid post or hospital.

(4) There are some bad feelings between villages caused mainly over some land disputes.

(5) There is a high degree of absenteeism in all the villages due mainly to lack of work in the area and the attraction of 'high paid jobs' in the city, mainly Port Moresby.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY:

(1) In the whole area patrolled twelve trade store licences were inspected and the trade stores seemed to be doing reasonable business.

(2) Hunting in this area is quite predominant. Fifty eight shotguns WERE inspected however nine of these didnot have licences and were confiscated. X

(3) Fishing is carried out by almost every person that owns a canoe however very little is sold.

COMPLAINTS :

(1) One councilor laid complaints against ~~XXXX~~ five owners of pigs, from Havehuhu and Ilovapare villages.

COURTS:

(1) Of the five people four were found guilty of failing to keep their their pigs in a pen

(2) Four people were fined for failing to appear for census.

(3) Nine people ~~W~~ were sentenced to three weeks I-H-L, for failing to maintain their portion of a road.

REST HOUSES:

Of the five villages visited only one had a rest house, however a rest house was ordered to be built at Waripi. The only rest house was at Kapiri. The reason for the villages not having rest houses is that they are reasonably close to Kerema and most patrols return to Kerema for the night.

CARRIERS? CANOES:

As there is not much walking involved in this area not many carriers are needed. Only four or five are needed to carry from village to village and they are quite willing to carry to the next village. The rate of pay was 20¢ per hour. Government canoes were used, none had to be hired.

HEALTH:

No medical assistant accompanied us on this part of the patrol. No health cases were noticed, however the villages are close enough to Kerema to come in for treatment.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The roads and bridges in this area are of low standard and maintenance is poor. The worst road travelled over in this area was the road between Kapiri and Mirakera villages as can be seen earlier in this report under COURTS that nine people were sent to gaol because of their apathetic attitude towards road construction and maintenance. Once these walking tracks have been properly constructed they only need a small amount of maintenance.

MISSIONS:

In the whole Opau area the only mission is operated by the United Church at Mirakera. The mission has one teacher (who complained that the villagers will not help him to build a new school building).

LABOUR:

There is not a great demand for labour in this area and this gives rise to a great many people moving out of the district to find work. It can be said that the demand for labour could be met within the local area.

OUTLINE OF POLITICAL:

(2) The Administration is held in high regard mainly for the power it has.

(3) There were no complaints from the old people of the villages in regard to their care.

(4) There is some hostility between villages caused mainly by infringing another tribes hunting area.

(5) The absenteeism rate is very low as those people have not yet reached the stage where they have to leave their area to obtain work.

COMPLAINERS:

(1) One murder reported in a village near Denyia. One man later charged.

(2) One murder reported at Pau. One man later charged.

COURTS:

(1) One man sentenced to 3 months gaol for assaulting a woman, at Paingaba.

(2) Two men sentenced to 4 months gaol for assaulting a woman, at Pau.

(3) One woman sentenced to 3 months gaol for assaulting another woman, at Pau, for assaulting another woman.

REST HOUSES:

There were rest houses in every village visited except Kapiri which was demolished for the first time. A rest house was visited at Kapiri.

CARRIERS:

Men in this area are only too willing to carry for a reward. The carriers taken from Mawiro and Mawo were paid 1/6 per day and 1/6 per mile, while carriers taken from Kawisango country were paid 1/6 per day. The Mawo had a fair amount of trouble in obtaining carriers at Mawo - all the other villages were very co-operative.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No.6PART 2 - KABEROPE PATROLRECEPTION OF THE PATROL:

The reception of the patrol in this area was very friendly and the people were very hospitable.

VILLAGES:

(1) The standard of housing is not the best with ~~most~~^{SOME} houses using the ground as a floor. The houses are fairly small and in some cases over-crowded. However there is a trend towards building larger and better housing.

(2) The villages in this area are situated on ridges meaning that they are some distance from running water. The reasons for the villages being on ridges are that in days gone past it was a strategic position and that it ~~is~~^{is} warmer at night than down in the valleys.

(3) The villages are fairly clean however quite a number of pigs are running free in the villages presenting a hygiene problem.

OUTLINE OF POLITICAL:

(1) There are no cults in this region.

(2) The Administration is held in high regard mainly for the power it has.

(3) There were no complaints from ~~the~~^{the} old people of the villages in regard to their care.

(4) There ~~is~~ some hostility between villages caused mainly by infringing another tribes hunting area.

(5) The absenteeism rate is very low as these people have not yet reached the stage where they have to have money and go out side their area to obtain work.

COMPLAINTS:

(1) One murder reported in a village near Bauyia. One man later charged.

(2) One murder reported at Pau. One man later charged.

COURTS:

(1) One man sentenced to 3 months gaol for assaulting a woman, at Paingoba.

(2) Two men sentenced to 4 months gaol for assaulting a man, at Pau.

(3) One woman ~~sentenced~~ put on a good behaviour bond for months at Pau, for assaulting another woman.

REST HOUSES:

There were rest houses in every village visited except Kapataewa which was censused for the first time. A rest house was ordered to be built.

CARRIERS:

Men in this area are only too willing to carry for a patrol. The carriers taken from Mamuro and Wande were paid \$1 per day and rations, while carriers taken from Yawa/mango onwards were paid 10 ¢ per hour. The patrol had a fair amount of trouble in obtaining carriers at Mumuro - all the other villages were very co-operative.

HEALTH:

Throughout the patrol the only serious cases were scabies and septic sores. The only way to be able to effectively combat the scabies in this area would be to establish an aid post in a central area such as Kwanbega where it can be easily supplied. The patrol had the usual complaints from the carriers - that is blistered and sore shoulders. The medical assistant accompanying the patrol attended to all medical cases.

EDUCATION:

The only encountered on the patrol was in the Kaintiba area where the schools are run by the Catholic and Lutheran missions. During the majority of the patrol there were no schools of any kind.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

For the most part of the patrol the roads were not very good. The roads in the Kaintiba area were very good due to strong mission influence, the roads were especially good between the catholic missions. However the majority of the patrol was over typical bush tracks.

MISSIONS:

The main mission in the Kaintiba area is run by the Catholic missions.

Kanabea Catholic Mission - 1 priest & 1 layteacher.

The mission has about fifty boys attending and besides the usual subjects the mission is also teaching some of the boys animal husbandry with with the cattle they have there.

Bema Catholic Mission - 1 priest & 2 nuns

The mission has quite an extensive set up at Bema for both male and female students. The mission is also teaching some of the boys animal husbandry.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

The patrol was fortunate for when we arrived at Wagi we learned that a young boy was to be initiated the next day. We decided to stay an extra day so that we may be able to observe the initiation.

The initiation took place in the afternoon at about 3pm in a clearing about two hundred yards from the village. We were able to go to the sight before the initiation and in being able to do so we worked out the best camera angles. At about 3pm we followed the young boy towards the clearing and about 20 yards ~~from~~ before the clearing the boy was put on his uncle's back. His uncle then walked through two lines of men who beat the boy on the back with sticks. This was done to strengthen the boy so that he would grow up to be a big and strong.

After this the boy was taken to the clearing. In the clearing there were several poles about 20 feet high crossed at about 15 feet. There were four of these poles crossed in pairs. Men sat on top of these poles and swung haplang (bullroarers) - this was to tell all the women to stay away and not to come near.

The boys nose was washed first then pierced with the bone of

(2)

ANTHROPOLOGICAL CONTD:

of a Passawory. The men of the village then did a dance around the boy and showed him the haplang. After this they returned to the village. I was unfortunate in not having a camera of my own, the shots I took were Mr Bloxams and will probably appear in his report.

.....
(W.L. WHITE)

Cadet Patrol Officer

.....
.....

Discipline.....
Appearance.....
Conduct.....

A very good policeman in the bush, he is well known and respected person.

.....
.....

Discipline.....
Appearance.....
Conduct.....

A good policeman in all respects.

.....
.....

Discipline.....
Appearance.....
Conduct.....

.....
.....

APPENDIX A

(1)

Members RP&NGC

Constable 1st Class IPOIPO 0901

Dicipline.....Poor
Appearance.....Reasonable
Conduct.....Fair

Being the senior member of the Police on the patrol one would expect him to set the ~~exampt~~ example, however the others set a better example than he did.

Constable POKU 0609

Dicipline.....Good
Appearance.....Good
Conduct.....Good

A very good policeman in the bush, he is well known and respected person.

Constable PANGE 1602

Dicipline.....Good
Appearance.....Good
Conduct.....Good

A good policeman in all respects.

Constable MUPILACHYE 2347

Dicipline.....Good
Appearance.....Good
Conduct.....Good

By far the best policeman on the patrol. He took complete control of the cargo line and ran it most efficiently.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... 7/68-69

Subdistrict..... KEREMA

District..... GULF

Type of Patrol..... SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by..... W.H. BLOKAM P.O.

Area Patrolled..... KARELOPE CENSUS DIVISION

(Council and/or.....

Census Division/s.).....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.....

W.L. WHITE C.F.O.....

1 MEMBER RP&NGC.....

1 INTERPRETER.....

Duration of Patrol—from 10/11/68 To 2/12/68

No. of Days..... 23 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... August/September 1968

Date..... 12/8 to 11/9/68 Duration..... 25 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... Routine administration

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

10/1/19 69

John Murphy
District Commissioner.

67-2-17

13th February, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 7/68-69.

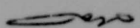
Your reference 67-2-49/097 dated 9th January,
1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. W.H. Bloxam, Patrol Officer, to KEREMA BAY and part KABEROPE Census Divisions.

While detailing the activities of the patrol the presentation of the report itself leaves much to be desired. Please again draw Mr. Bloxam's attention to my Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968.

I also note that your covering memorandum has drawn attention to other discrepancies which occurred. I trust that the Assistant District Commissioner, Kerema, will ensure that there will be no repetition of same in the future.

For the present, patrols to the KABEROPE area will have to be mounted from Kerema.


(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. W.H. Bloxam,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA.
Gulf District.

67.2.49/997

KEREMA
SUB-DISTRICT

9th January, 1969.

67.2.17

Assistant District Commissioner.

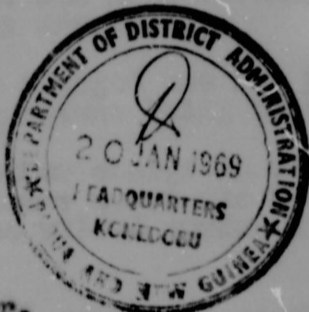
KEREMA PATROL REPORT 7/68.69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. Bloxam. No patrol instructions appear to have been issued. You are to ensure that these are issued prior to each patrol proceeding into the field.

The Kaberope has had a great deal of attention over the past few months but it would appear to be benefiting at the expense of the Korema Bay census division. With our staff situation as it is we can hardly afford the luxury of contacting these people at the expense of our Local Government Council's. Even after contact we can do little to assist them until the staff situation improves. No doubt there are large numbers of uncontacted people in this area, but in view of the adverse reports received in respect of the coastal areas, I require you to concentrate your efforts in your 4 coastal census divisions.

I agree that to properly control this area, we require a base camp. However, neither staff nor funds will allow us a base camp.

You should instruct all your officers that a map is required with each report.



John J. Murphy
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

Rey

67.2.2

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA
3rd January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

SPECIAL PATROL KEREMA 7/68-69 CONDUCTED BY W.H. BLOXAM, P.O.
KARUPPE

Please find three copies of the situation report submitted by the above officer. The area has already been covered by an area study in Patrol Reports 3/68-69 submitted by Mr. C. Chapman CPO and myself.

I have few comments, but they are as follows:-

Page 2 Anthropological

The comments here are very interesting and will be a valuable reference to other officers proceeding into the area.

The two murderers have been committed for trial to the Supreme Court at its next sitting in Kerema. There were two distinct murders involved.

It is alleged one was perpetrated by Pausu Kapito of Ivana, the allegations being that he killed a female Hamate Nanadika.

The other charge in which a 'prima facie' case was established in the lower court was where Konepangi of Pau village was charged with the wilful murder of another female, Haniani Headibango of Pau.

Pausu's committal papers were forwarded on 19th December, Konepangi's on 18th December, 1968.

The objects of contacting the people in the Ivori headwater area was not accomplished for the reasons that Mr. Bloxam states. This means that this area is still to be exhaustively patrolled. There is no patrol scheduled for this area in the remainder of this financial year; it is so good to schedule a patrol to this area with a time limitation so it is doubtful in the extreme whether I shall be able to fit in a patrol to this area. When one is projected, I shall see that ample time is allowed for the area and see that a two prong patrol - one from Ihu and one from Kerema is mounted.

I disagree with Mr. Bloxam's insinuation that the population yet to be contacted is small. I estimate it would be well in excess of 500.

A handy patrol which was fielded at a fortuitous period in case of the murders.

For your information, please.

.....
(D.R. Simai)
a/A IS

(6)

PATROL DIARY

KEREMA No. 7. 1968/9

Wednesday 6th November

Depart Kerema 11.00 hrs per L.G.C. canoe, drop patrol equipment at Waripi and continue to Mei and census taken of 1 and 2. Walk to Waripi ($\frac{1}{2}$ hour). Sleep Waripi.

Thursday 7th

Census taken of Waripi and Peto. Checked licenses of shotguns and trade stores. Depart Waripi and travel $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours by canoe to Kapiri. Census taken. Sleep Kapiri.

Friday 8th

Walk to Mirakera (1 hour). Take census and check stores and shotguns. Five shotguns confiscated for being unlicensed. Sleep Kapiri.

Saturday 9th

To Mamuro per canoe, preparations made for Kaberope patrol. Sleep Mamuro.

(END OF KEREMA BAY PATROL)

Sunday 10th

Shortage of carriers; however, sufficient to depart with most of the equipment at 08.00 hrs. Arrive Iawangeni approximately 10.00 hrs. More carriers sent back to Mamuro to collect remainder of equipment including shovels. Census roll called. Sleep Iawangeni.

Monday 11th

Depart Iawangeni 07.40 hrs, arrive Iwaiyu at approx. 12.20 hrs. Manage to contact Kerema on A510. Roll called. Sleep Iwaiyu.

Tuesday 12th

Depart Iwaiyu 07.25 hrs. arrive Wamde 1400 hrs. Inspect village. Rest house and general village appearance good. Sleep Wamde.

Wednesday 13th

Depart Wamde 07.45 hrs and take short route to Bauya ie. over the ridge. Arrive Bauya 11.45 hrs. Would possible be good spot for radio contact; however did not attempt it. Roll called and village inspected. Notice Catholic Mission constructing a couple of houses at the bottom end of the village. Village well laid out and clean. Sleep Bauya.

Thursday 14th

Depart Bauya 09.15 hrs. Easy walk through Timbaingaiwa and on to Yawaimango arriving at 13.15 hrs. Sleep Yawaimango.

Friday 15th

Attempt radio contact but unsuccessful. Call Census roll and settle minor disputes. Village newly cleaned (Good spot). Sleep Yawaimango

Saturday 16th

Depart Yawaimango 07.40 hrs, over the ridge and along to Paingoba. Arrive 10.10 hrs. Pass through deserted village on the ridge overlooking Paingoba. People already commenced clearing site for airdrop. Sleep Paingoba.

Sunday 17th

Call census roll and hear minor disputes. Census a complete shambles as names are duplicated in many places and some small hamlets have ceased to exist. The occupants having migrated out to either Kaintiba or west. Hear first rumor of murder at headwaters of Murua River. Child dies during the night, sometime around 23.00 hrs. Father pretty upset as he thinks that the woman next door worked 'puri' 'puri' on his child. Would probably have killed her if interpreter Gungdin had not intervened and stayed with the woman during the night. Sleep Paingoba.

Monday 18th

Air drop made just after 10.00 hrs. Successful with over 90% recovery. Supplies divided into carrying loads. More courts heard in the afternoon. Decide to return to Bauya in order to investigate murder. Mr. W. White C.P.O. will take patrol on to Putaia. Sleep Paingoba.

Tuesday 19th

Depart Paingoba with Constables Pangi and Mopelachi for Bauya. Also accompanied by suspect carriers and interpreter. Arrive after 6 hrs walk. Sleep Bauya.

Wednesday 20th

Depart Bauya approx 06.30 hrs for headwaters of Murua. Leave track after approx half an hour and then cut bush for two hours to site of grave. Examine body of female and take a couple of pictures. Skull fractured near temple on right side. Return to Bauya (total of 5½ hrs. walking) Sleep Bauya.

Thursday 21st

Depart Bauya approximately 06.30 hrs, and arrive Palaia (head of Lohiki) approximately 12.40 hrs. Main patrol already there. Sleep Palaia, After taking statement of defendant.

Friday 22nd

Depart Palaia 07.50 hrs. Tiring walk to Tamdekaingo, arriving at 12.45 hrs. New rest house but no village settlement to speak of. Very few people around, most of them still in the bush.

Saturday 23rd

Depart Tamdekaingo 08.35 hrs. short easy walk to Wagi, arriving 10.15 hrs. New rest house and barrack. A little on the small side, but adequate. Some people moving into the village from the bush, but not a great many.

Sunday 24th

Call census roll, settle several minor disputes. Have the great fortune to see an initiation ceremony in the afternoon. Sleep Wagi.

Monday 25th

Depart Wagi 07.30 hrs. Long hard walk to Kapataewa, arrive at 14.30 hrs. Self and several villagers went ahead to cut bush - very poor track, sometimes none at all. Apparently no other patrol has walked this route before. Two small hamlets in the middle, inhabited by a couple of old men, their wives and kids. No rest house, so erect tent fly and construct temporary shelters for police and carriers. Sleep Kapataewa.

Tuesday 26th

Make initial censuses at Kapataewa. Place consists of small hamlets scattered around the ridges. People asked to

DIARY CONTINUED

3.

consolidate and build a rest house and police barracks. Situated at the headwaters of the Ivori - possible some of the people from the Kaintiba area and just squatting here. Sleep Kapataewa.

Wednesday 27th

Depart Kapataewa at 08.00 hrs and arrive Pau at 11.45 hrs. Man from Kapataewa accompanies patrol after claiming that a man from Pau has murdered his sister. Receive message from Father Besson at Kwambega asking if I will look into a case of arson at the mission Sleep Pau.

Thursday 28th

Exhume body of woman and make examination. Question various people. Depart with C.P.O. White and few carriers at 10.15 hrs for Kwambega. Arrive 12.45 hrs. Sleep Kwambega.

Friday 29th

Contact Kerema and Kaintiba and discuss road progress with Fr. Besson. Investigate arson case and order father of girl who started the father to make restitution. Record some local songs for Radio Kerema. Sleep Kwambega.

Saturday 30th

Depart Kwambega 08.30 hrs arrive Wemawa at 12.10 hrs. (Remainder of patrol had moved to Wemawa the previous day as per my instructions). Arrest, caution and take statement from defendant regarding murder of woman at Pau. Spend evening taking statements from various witnesses. Sleep Wemawa.

Sunday 1st December

Depart Wemawa 08.30 hrs. Good road to Iwynya, thence steeply down to the Tauri river. Bridge repaired after being damaged by flood waters. Heavy rain as patrol climbs up to Iemepango, arriving at 15.00 hrs. Sleep Iemepango.

Monday 2nd.

Depart Iemepango 08.25 hrs, over the range to Bema for lunch, thence to Kaintiba, arriving at 13.30 hrs. in torrential rain. Sleep Kaintiba.

PATROL RETURNS TO KEREMA ON PORTER ON WEDNESDAY 4th DECEMBER

(23)

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District,

16th December, 1968

KEREMA PATROL No. 7 - 1968/69

Compiled by William H. Bloxam P.O.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol, lasting nearly a month, was in effect two patrols in one. I have compiled two reports, the first (No. 6-1968/69), an area study dealing with the Kerema Bay area, and the second, this one, dealing with the Kaberope area. The Patrol Diary deals with both of these.

After experiencing a little difficulty in obtaining carriers, the patrol, led by myself and accompanied by C.P.O. W. White and four members of the R.P. & N.G.C., left Mamuro. Apart from routine administration, the aim of the patrol was to attempt to contact Kamia people in the headwater region of the Iveri and the Swanson River Region. However, owing to unfortunate circumstances (two homicide cases), the patrol was held up for several days and was unable to fully cover the areas concerned.

The Kaberope Census division, situated north of Kerema and west of the Albert Divide, is a rugged mountainous area cut by fast flowing, and sometimes treacherous, rivers. It's inhabitants, the Kamias, are a primitive semi nomadic group of people some of whom have yet to be contacted by Administration Patrols. To me, the area and the people provide the most interesting aspect of Administration work in the Gulf and I feel that Mr. W White was extremely lucky in being able to visit such an area on his first patrol.

As most of the area had been patrolled some months earlier by Mr. D.R. Simms, reception of the patrol was for the most part good. Those people who have consolidated, came in to assist the patrol, and food was abundant.

VILLAGES

As one proceeds further away from the coast and deeper into the Kaberope, villages and types of housing change a great deal. As Administration influence broadens, the Kamia people are gradually moving away from their traditional 'one ridge, one house' system of living, and are consolidating into small villages around the rest houses. With this consolidation comes the problem of hygiene and sanitation. Although many officers advocate the construction of pit latrines, I feel that this will do little to solve the problem. The people are still extremely primitive and sorcery plays a big part in their lives. They will not take the risk of letting someone work magic on them simply because they defecate in a known place.

COMPLAINTS

Several minor complaints were settled out of court while two men were sentenced to four months for assault and a third given three months for the same type of offence. Two men were taken into custody for murder, one at Bauya and the other at Pau in the Kaintiba area.

REST HOUSES

The majority of rest houses in the area were in fairly good condition and several new ones had been constructed in accordance with instructions issued by the previous patrol.

A rest house was ordered built at Kapataewa.

HEALTH

A medical assistant accompanied the patrol and people were treated at each place the patrol stayed.

Generally, health in the area appeared to be reasonable; however sicknesses and treatments given will be the subject of the orderlie's report.

CARRIERS

Apart from the area around Mamuro, carriers posed little problem for the patrol. In the area from Wande to Wagi, it is possible to hire carriers on a village to village basis; however it is wise to have a solid nucleus of trustworthy carriers as it is not uncommon for desertions to take place.

ROADS & BRIDGES

There are no roads or bridges in the area; however, walking tracks are slowly improving and on this patrol approximately 50 shovels were distributed through villages with instructions to improve walking tracks. A number of axes, bush knives and grass knives were also distributed.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

At Wagi village we were fortunate enough to witness the first part of an initiation ceremony. The ceremony consists of the piercing of the nose where the youth is taught the secrets of the bullroarer, a period of from one to three months training in the bush, and a feast and dance when he returns. It is in the last part he receives his yellow orchid bands.

We were led to a clearing some three hundred yards from the village. As we approached, a group of men, painted with clay, emerged on either side of the track. The youth, who was about six or seven, was taken on the back of his uncle. They proceeded through the lines of men who beat the boy on the back with small thin branches. He cried; however I think it was more from surprise than pain. As we neared the clearing the bullroarers started their whining. The bullroarers, which were on lengths of string and attached to supple canes, were swung by men perched high up on stilt like seats. The stilts, consisting of two lengths of timber pushed into the ground and crossed so as to form an 'X', would have been approximately twenty feet high. As the men swung their bullroarers, they swayed at an alarming angle until one was sure they would fall from their perches.

As the youth entered the clearing, the bullroarers ceased and the group took up a curious warbling sound. Two unmarried men stepped forward and held the youth. A casowary bone was produced and the youth's nose pierced after first being washed with water. A carved bullroarer was then rubbed over the face of the boy. The warbling started again and a dance done around the boy who was then led away into the bush for his period of seclusion.

CENSUS

At each village in the Kaberope census division that was visited by the patrol, the census roll was called. No alterations or entries were made as the actual annual census has been completed by an earlier patrol to the area. Attendance was fair, however a certain amount of confusion reigned, especially at Paingoba, where a great many duplications exist.

Census Contd.

As I have already mentioned, the main aim of this patrol was to contact hitherto uncontacted groups of people in the headwaters of the Ivori and in the Swanson River Region. I will not go further into the reasons why this was not fully accomplished as it is obvious from the patrol diary, and as I was due for leave on the 8th December, it was not possible to extend the patrol. However, from Wagi, I decided to take a route to the Kaintiba area that had not been patrolled before. This was up the headwaters of the Ivori. After leaving Wagi, a seven hour walk through virgin bush brought us to Kapataewa (Myself and ~~six~~ several villagers went ahead of the patrol clearing a track). As far as I know, there are two small hamlets in this i.e. along the track; these are inhabited by a couple of old men and their families.

At Kapataewa itself, an initial census was made, the numbers of which are appended in census form. It is unlikely that any of the group censused, with possibly the exception of the women and children, have not been contacted as I would imagine they have been over into the Kaintiba area, the nearest village being Pau.

I have no doubt that there are quite a few people in the Kaberope area that have yet to be contacted by Administration Patrols; however, I feel that the groups would be small, and would possibly be located around the lower headwaters of the Swanson between the White Slip and the headwaters of the Ivori.

CONCLUSION

This has been one of the most interesting patrols I have done, and the area itself, as I have mentioned is interesting. I am sure that Mr. White enjoyed it, despite the fact that it was his first patrol and consequently he was ~~is~~ unused to the strenuous walks involved. I consider he did extremely well and I found him to be most helpful at all times. He has a great deal to learn; however this patrol has been a unique experience for him, and I hope he has learnt something from it.

The area itself is an expensive one to patrol, necessitating air drops and large carrier lines. If it is to be properly controlled I think it would be a great advantage to have a temporary base camp situated in the area. This could be stocked with basic items and would allow patrols from both Kaintiba and Kerema to patrol the area at lower cost. I have advocated a base camp in this area for some time, and was hoping to build one when I was stationed at Kaintiba. My transfer to Kerema put an end to that idea. However, the area is a large one, being over 326 square miles, and if it is to be administered efficiently and economically, it requires more than the occasional patrol to do it.

.....
 (William H. Bloman)
 Patrol Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number Kerema No. 8 68/69

Subdistrict KEREMA

District GULF

Type of Patrol SPECIAL - SITUATION REPORT

Patrol Conducted by MR D.R. SIMMINS, a/ADC

Area Patrolled KAIPI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

(Council and/or

Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

MR J. MUNDELL, A.D.O.

MR D. WEBB, C.P.O.

1 Interpreter

Duration of Patrol—from 8./1./69 To 11./1./69

No. of Days four days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : October, 1968

14/10/68 to 25/10/68 Duration 12 days

Date.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Attend Keipi Council meeting, hear courts, conduct Council Education Course, land survey.

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

(10)
67-2-20

67-2-20

February 14th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 3/68-69

Your reference 67-2-51/171 dated 2nd February,
1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation
Report by Messrs D.R. SIMMINS, Assistant District Commis-
sioner and D.E. WEBB, Cadet Patrol Officer to Part KAIPI
Census Division.

Mr. Webb has submitted a creditable first report.

No other comments are required by this Head-
quarters.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. D.E. Webb,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.2.20.
9



D.D.A.

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67.2.51/171

KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

2nd February, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District
Administration,
KONEDOBU

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 8/68-69

I attach the original and one copy of the above report submitted by Mr. D. Webb, C.P.O.

The patrol was of a special nature to attend to Local Government matters in the Kaiapi.

John J. Murphy
(John J. Murphy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

82
13/2

67.2.2.

KEREMA
GULF DISTRICT

17th January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
KEREMA

SITUATION REPORT KEREMA PATROL NO. 8/68.69
C.P.O. D. WEBB

Please find enclosed three (3) copies of the abovementioned report submitted by Mr. Webb.

This is Mr. Webb's first report. You will recollect I checked with you to see if a situation report would suffice in view of the brief period of the patrol.

Three Officers made the patrol on this occasion. Mr. Mundell, Assistant District Officer, Mr. Webb and myself. Mr. Mundell came to complete some land investigations and to acquaint himself with the Kaipi area and its Council which he will be advising until he goes on leave. Mr. Webb accompanied for training purposes, while I led the patrol, being the only Officer out of the three acquainted with the area.

My comments are as follows.

Paragraph 3

While the observation that the two top Office bearers are the most active and well versed members of the Council, is true the picture is not quite as dismal as Mr Webb paints it.

For instance there were 10 speakers out of the 12 Councillors present who spoke at the actual meeting. A lot of subjects which came up for debate at Council meetings do not require much attention and are quickly dealt with.

On the Community Education Course there were seven speakers out of thirteen Councillors present who gave their views, in addition to all the Councillors present stating their priorities in the field of capital works.

Paragraph 7

Tourism was one of the ideas, others were resettlement, Council plantations, guest houses, motels etc. etc., My aim was to show that Council have a wide scope under the ordinance. If a Council's people have little money to devote to tax the Council itself must look at economic enterprises. I think once the road is open ~~and~~ ^{giving} a lot of people from Kerema would take the opportunity of the town if facilities of a high standard could be developed by the Council.

Of course then facilities are not developed overnight, we are looking at long term plans.

Paragraph 11

This sad case of Aid Posts characterizes all the districts I have served in. The Orderlies are not paid enough to make the job attractive or interesting. The date the tax payers meetings commence is Monday 20th so the

medicine would have been there on time.

Paragraph 12

"lines pin" should read bolt.

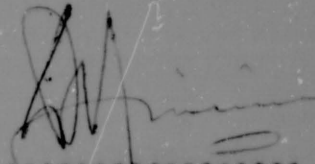
Paragraph 15

A European Welfare Officer with two Assistants is greatly needed, see my recent comments on numerous patrol reports.

Paragraph 24

Also pointed out was the point that continuity of planning is required in Councils, just as in Government or private enterprise. If a five year plan is made out and mainly adhered to changes in the various executive positions of the Council through election or in Adviser's will not impede the plan coming to fruition.

A few minor spelling mistakes and or typographical errors have been pointed out to the author of the report. All in all Mr. Webb is to be commended on this his first effort in this field. I found him a handy assistant and quick learner. He is obviously interested in the job.


.....
(D.R. Simms)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(6)

PATROL DAIRY

KEREMA No. 8 1968/69

- Wednesday, January 8: Departed Kerema at 8.55 a.m. for Karama by dinghy. Arrived Karama approximately 10 a.m. Established ourselves in Women's Club, informal discussions with Crs. Naime and Apupu. Lunch. Attended general meeting of KaiPI Council. Inspection of Karama (i).
- Thursday, January 9: Messrs Mundell and Webb carried out land survey of new Council Chambers site. Mr Simmins commenced Council Education Course. Lunch. Mr Mundell heard various courts at Women's Club, Messrs Webb and Simmins at Council Education Course.
- Friday, January 10: Messrs Simmins and Webb completing paperwork from Course, Mr Mundell bringing Council books up to date. Lunch. Mr Mundell continued working on books, Messrs Simmins and Webb attended Council Executive meeting.
- Saturday, January 11: Messrs Simmins and Mundell departed Karama 6.30 a.m. with interpreter and President Naime. Interpreter returned 12.30 p.m. to pick up Mr Webb and patrol boxes.

(END OF KAIPI PATROL)

5

SITUATION REPORT

(a) Introduction

1. As this patrol was only of three days duration and exclusively conducted in Karama (1) village, this Situation Report will of necessity be short and limited in scope. An inspection was made of Karama (1) and this will be fully covered and reference will be made to points raised during the Kaiapi Council meeting where applicable.
2. Karama (1), the centre of the Kaiapi Council area, is situated 12 miles east of Kerema on the coast. The area is isolated due to the fact that there is no roads connecting it to Kerema and is five hours walk from Kerema.

(b) Political

3. The Kaiapi councillors appeared to be largely unresponsive during the general meeting on January 8. The exceptions were President Naine Meara and Vice-President Apupu who are well versed in their duties and functions and both played active roles in the afternoon's proceedings. However, there was little said or contributed from the floor. The Adviser, Mr D. Simmins, a/ADC Kerema, saw that this was the case and during the following day's Council Education Course, endeavoured, with success, to bring other councillors into the discussions and on two occasions, Mr Simmins left the councillors to discuss issues among themselves. One of these occasions was when a decision had to be made as to whether the projector should be dropped off the council list of projects for 1969-70. The purchase of a movie projector, complete with generator and screen, was something close to the councillors' hearts but they dropped it in favour of the Kerema - Lelefiru road, the erection of new council chambers and the erection of a Primary "T" School at Uamai.
4. Councillors were asked to make out a list of their priorities for 1969-70 projects and the above mentioned items were at the top of the list after the priorities had been calculated on a points system by the Adviser. I quote from Mr Simmins' covering memoranda to the minutes of the course (see Kaiapi Council Minute File, 40/2/4 January 9, 1969):
"...the priorities which evolved showed the keen responsibility with which these councillors take their job." I agree with this statement - during the course particularly, the council appeared to take keen interest in discussion on the future development of the area and showed that it fully realised the importance of the Kerema - Lelefiru road when considering future prospects.
5. To my inexperienced eye, the Kaiapi Council seemed to be enthusiastic and showed a willingness to learn. Whether they have or can impart these qualities into their people is another matter. Perhaps this month's series of taxpayers' meetings, to begin on January 21, will provide the answer to this question.

(c) Economic

6. During my inspection of Karama (1) village, I inspected two native material copra driers which appeared to be in reasonable order. I did not have an opportunity to inspect gardens or coffee plots.
7. During the Council Education Course, the Adviser explained to councillors the principles behind a five year plan which will be one of the topics on the agenda for the taxpayers' meetings. The Adviser explained frankly that there was only limited scope for development in the Kaiapi area. However, he did point out to the council that agricultural development is not the beginning and the end. He planted the idea of tourism into the councillors' minds and made a wide range of suggestions in this regard, including the possibilities of building a tavern or guest house. He told them that a ~~great~~ tourist industry could be possible when the Kerema - Lelefiru road was completed. Whether or not this idea will grow in their minds or not remains to be seen;

perhaps the taxpayers' meetings will again hold the key.

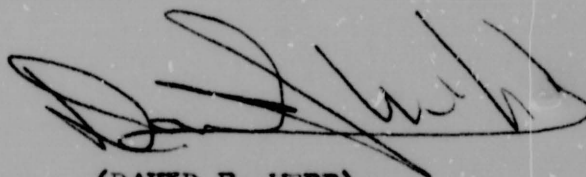
8. However, it is quite obvious that no future development can take place without the road. With the silting up of the Lelefiru anchorage, the road, when completed, will become the area's lifeline.
- (d) Social
9. Education. - An inspection of the Karama Primary "T" School was carried out and although most of the teachers' residences were found to be in excellent condition, as were two of the classrooms, the two remaining classrooms were sadly in need of repair or replacement. The grass roof was very shabby and the grass matting sides showed marked signs of deterioration.
10. Mr T. Boga, the District Education Inspector, addressed the council on the morning of January 9 and told them that it would now be possible to erect a Primary "T" School at Uamai. This news was warmly greeted by the council and they readily agreed to assist by building a classroom-store-office complex. However, Mr Boga ~~also~~ also told the council of the plans to move the Mission high school from Koaru to a new site near Kikori. Councillors indicated that they were really unhappy with this decision, with some justification. Without the high school, there will be little else left in the area - only the Mission hospital and the Primary "T" Schools.
11. Health. - An inspection was made of the Aid Post at Karama (1) and it was found to be badly understocked. It was almost out of penicillin and the only bandages in stock were four rolls of two inch, four yard bandages, to mention just two items. The Medical Orderly told me that he would be coming to Kerema on January 20 to pick up supplies from the hospital. Previously, we had offered to bring back his supplies when we go back for the taxpayers' meetings but this offer was declined.
12. Two wells were inspected at Karama (1). One was found to be in perfect order with a high water level but the other lacked a liner pipe and the water level was very low. The general health of the people at Karama (1) seemed reasonable, with the majority of children showing no signs of enlarged spleens. The elder women, however, were affected by an eye ailment which was very prevalent. See Mr W. Bloxam's situation report (Patrol Report 5/68/69) for more detailed description of health in the area as a whole.
13. Housing. - All houses in Karama (1) are of native material and most appeared to be in good order, although aging. The flooring in the Council Chambers and Women's Club was sub-standard with some boards breaking under foot.
14. Women's Clubs. - The stove in the Women's Club at Karama (1) had corroded to such an extent that it was almost unuseable. Mr Simmins suggested at the Council meeting that all the Women's Clubs in the council area should make reports to the next Council meeting, to include the state of their clubhouses and facilities, and also their bank balances. This is being done with a view to helping those clubs in need of assistance financially and to organise the purchase of new stoves, etc., where necessary.
15. The women at Karama (1) looked after the patrol very well, cooking, washing clothes and even a bit of sewing. They are keen, but I'm inclined to agree with Mr W. Bloxam's remark (see Patrol Report 5/68-69) that a European welfare officer could achieve a great deal and it is obvious that the women need guidance, especially in the sewing and cooking fields.
16. Missions. - An inspection of the Koaru Mission Station (United Church) was planned but time did not permit this to take place. The new church at Karama (1) was inspected, however, and it was found to be a solidly constructed, attractive building with ample accommodation for the area it served.

17. Law and Order. - Seven court cases were heard by Mr J. Mundell, MLC, these dealing with adultery (2), tax evasion (2), theft of Government property, offensive behaviour and unlawful striking. A total of \$29 was collected in fines and no person was conveyed to the Corrective Institution, Kerema. Councillors appeared to be doing their duty in this regard very conscientiously.
18. Services. - The only services in the area are provided by the Council - three ferries (the ferry at Karama is not yet operational), a free mail bag at Karama, the issue of trading licences and the maintenance of two aid posts at Karama and Silo with another aid post under construction at Uamai.
19. Migration. - The council is still concerned about the number of their people going to Port Moresby and not coming back for many years. Various women came up to the Women's Club while we were there and aired complaints concerning desertions. Council wished to pass a rule whereby persons wanting to leave the area have to get Council permission first. However, this Social Obligations Rule first has to go to the Crown Law Department for verification of its legality. If this rule went through, it would improve the situation as far as wives and families are concerned but, of course, hinder personal liberty.
- (e) Miscellaneous
20. As this patrol was almost exclusively confined to council work, council members were the only people which patrolling officers came into anything like prolonged contact. I have already discussed their attitudes in section (b) of this report and let it suffice here to re-iterate that councillors on the whole became more active and co-operative as the Education Course progressed.
21. President Naime and Vice-President Apupu were at all times co-operative with the Adviser and were very helpful with Mr Mundell and myself during the land survey. The members of the Women's Club were at all times co-operative, cheerful and did their job to the best of their abilities.
22. Land Alienation. - Mr J. Mundell and myself carried out a land investigation on the site of the proposed new Council Chambers, about 400 yards west of the present council buildings and 50 to 100 yards from the beach. Compass readings were taken and the distance between markers was measured. See Land Investigation Report No. 35-3-180 for particulars of the case.
23. District Co-ordinating Committee plan. - During the Council Education Course, the Adviser explained this plan to the councillors, pointing out that their area had received number one priority on road work with the Kerema - Lelefiru road. The Adviser pointed out, also, that the Administration had clearly shown that it will not make funds available to develop areas which do not do a great part of the work themselves.
24. Five Year Plan. - The Adviser also introduced the Five Year Plan concept to the councillors during the Education Course. He explained that not only economic development should be considered when deciding how money should be allocated, but that social development, education and health, etc., were all of equal importance. As an example, he put to the councillors the question of whether it would be more important to establish a high school to replace the Mission high school or to build a rural health centre at Uamai. He made sure the councillors understood that every item must be thought about very carefully when compiling the Five Year Plan.
25. Taxpayers' Meetings. - These have been scheduled as follows:
 Tuesday, January 21: Koaru 1 & 2 at Koaru; Karama 3 at Karama;
 Wednesday, January 22: Karama 1 & 2 at Karama; Mora'a, Muhovo, Pomara, Iopi, Parahou and Lolamo at Pomara Women's Club; Thursday, January 23: Silo 1 & 2 at Silo 2.

26. Agenda items for the meetings were discussed during the course and the two major items to emerge were discussion of projects for the Five Year Plan and setting a new tax rate. The Council wishes the rate to be increased by \$1 for males and 50 cents for females. This would give the Council additional income of \$700 per annum.

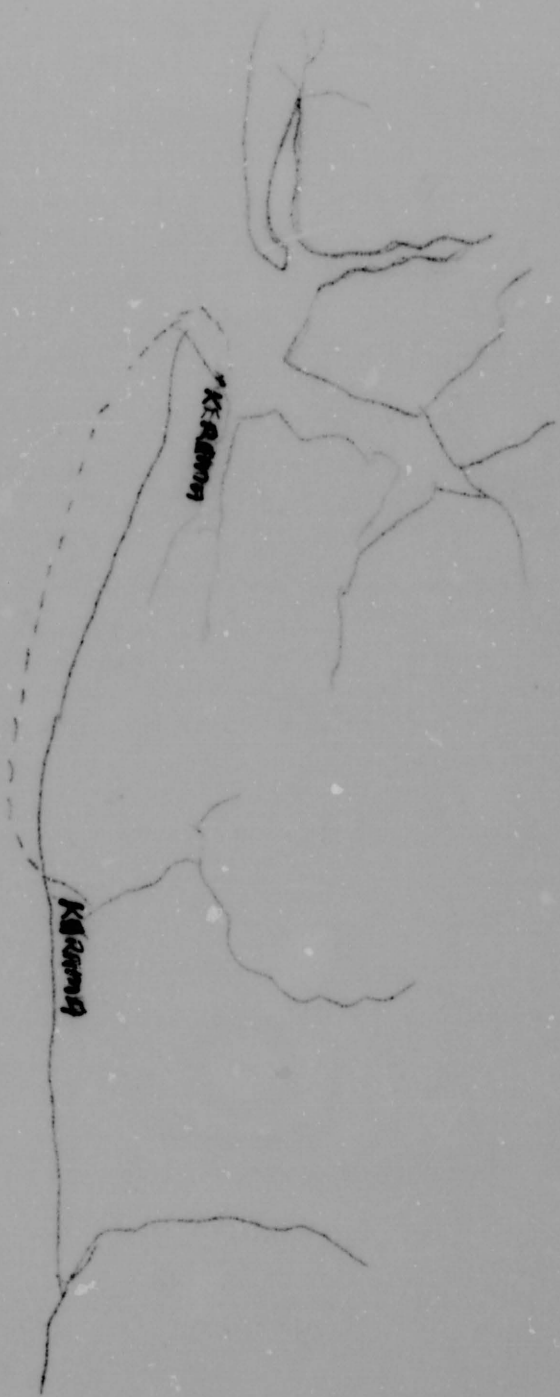
Executive meeting. - The Council Executive meeting was held Friday, January 10. Matters discussed were the purchase of recording equipment to the value of \$174.98 and the social obligations rule which has been covered in paragraph 19.

27. As the driving rod on the outboard motor was not functioning normally, it was decided to leave our gear, one prisoner who had not paid his fine, and myself at Karama (†) on the morning of departure, Saturday, January 11, while Messrs Simmins and Mundell, and the interpreter returned to Kerema. The prisoner paid his fine during the morning and the boat arrived back with a new motor at 1 p.m.



(DAVID E. WEBB)
CADET PATROL OFFICER

①



ПРИЛОЖЕНИЕ № 8 / 1951/61 КИЛИМАНЖАРО
--- ВОДЫЕ ПОТОКИ



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gulf Report No. Kerema 9/1968-69

Patrol Conducted by D.R.SIMMINS, a/Assistant District Commissioner.

Area Patrolled Coastal portion Vailala East Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Portion 2 Patrol conducted by P.O.Mr B.McMahon

Natives 5 (2 Police, 1 Interpreter, 1 Council clerk.)

Duration—From 11/4/1969 to 17/4/1969

Number of Days 7 (Camped out 3)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 21/1/69

Medical 3/2/1969

Map Reference Sketch Map attached

Objects of Patrol (1) Tax Prosecutions, (2) Problem Census, (3) Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

67-2-27

6th June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 9A/68-69.

Your reference 67-2-52/548 of 6th May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D.R. Simmins, a/Assistant District Commissioner, to Coastal portion of VAILALA EAST Census Division.

Without detracting from the information contained in the report, I would draw Mr. Simmins' attention to my circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968, concerning the format for reports of this nature. This procedure must be followed in future reports from Mr. Simmins.


I also note that at paragraph 5 on Page 4 he refers to the opening up of a new Patrol Officer at Omati. I presume that this means a new Base Camp, although I have no record here concerning same. It would appear that the report was not checked too thoroughly after typing.

I am aware of your staff situation and the efforts you are making to ensure its best possible deployment in the field. I concur with your comments on the local government situation and these emphasize the need for a closer link between Councils and Administration staff which has been apparent for some considerable time.

In 1967/68 the Council had a brought forward balance of over \$2,500-00, or nearly 50% of its total revenue. This sort of thing cannot fail to have an adverse effect on the village people. Every effort must be made to ensure that Council completes its capital works programme as speedily as possible.

The information contained in the report should provide the basis for the development of a 5 year plan. Such a plan could assist in overcoming inter-village rivalries provided it gives an even spread of services.

c.c.
Mr. D.R. Simmins,
Assistant District Officer,
District Office,
KEREMA. Gulf District.


(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-2-27

(12)

67-2-52/548



**KEREMA,
GULF DISTRICT**

6th May, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
KEREMA.

KEREMA PATROL 9A/68-69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. D.R. Simmins. For convenience I have numbered this report 9A. Mr. McMahon's report becomes 9B.

Mr. Simmins has submitted an interesting report on the problems of the KORIMIRI. The problems raised are not new, and are well known to this Headquarters. If the people are genuine in their desire to improve their lot they will receive assistance from the Administration, but they must prove that they are willing. The cold facts of life which they must understand is that with shortages of experienced staff and funds, we must concentrate our efforts in areas where the people are proving their willingness to work. Two such areas are OMATI and KAINTEBA, where the people are not expecting the Administration to do everything for them without giving assistance in return.

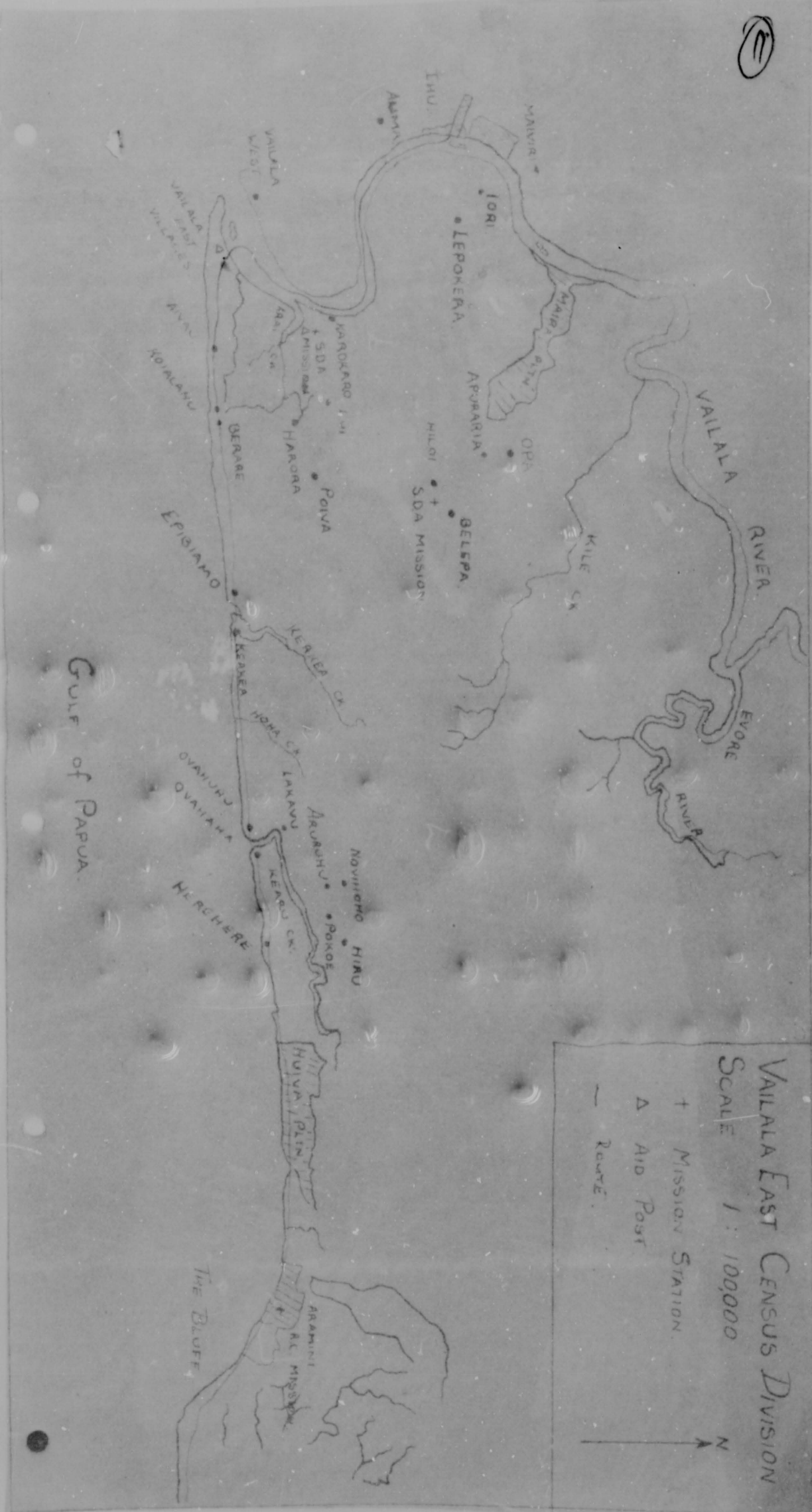
The staff situation in the District may appear to you to be unequal, but I have no intention of withdrawing an Officer from OMATI, where the people have proved their desire to develop their land. The KORIMIRI, on the other hand have large areas planted, but will not harvest their full potential. They complain that they require roads, but are not prepared to make any physical effort to obtain roads. As one prominent member of the Gulf has said "We are educated people and should not work with our hands". It is this attitude that the people must lose before they can expect much development.

Have copies of these reports been sent to the Officer-in-Charge, Ihu?

cc. Quarter
Dept of District Administration
Konedobu
8/5

A.C. Jefferies
.....
(A.C. Jefferies) 9
s/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(3)



VAILALA EAST CENSUS DIVISION
 SCALE 1 : 100,000
 + MISSION STATION
 Δ AID POST
 --- ROUTE
 N

GULF OF PAPUA

Current statistics will be posted to
 Current statistics will be posted to

10

67 - 1 = 2

Patrol Post,
I. H. H., Kerema subdistrict.
11th April, 1969

Mr B.W. McKeahon,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

KEREMA PATROL TO THE KORIMIRI L.C. COUNCIL
AREA, VAILALA EAST S/A OF IHU PATROL POST AREA.

As verbally instructed in conversations over the past week you shall be ~~constantly~~ leading a separate patrol to portion of the abovementioned area but in conjunction with the patrol I shall be fielding simultaneously to another portion of the same area.

Your section of the patrol will be conducted from the north west part of the Census Division, starting through MAIRA Plantation and visiting villages in the IORI, LEPAKARA, OPA, OPURARIA, BELEPA-HILOI GROUPS IN THE FIRST instance, and thence proceeding south along the BELEPA HILOI ROAD to the coast passing through the villages in the LUI, KAROKARO, ARORA, POIVA group. From there you will proceed to the coast and overtake my patrol which should be in the KEARU Creek area with its numerous villages to be visited.

From that juncture the patrols will combine and make the return journey to Kerema.

The objects of the patrol are as follows.

- (1) Do an on the spot census of approximate numbers in the villages, without revising the register.
- (2) Conduct a problem census on the lines we were instructed in the Local Government Seminar held in Kerema last year, but giving specific attention to the role of Local Government in the development of the area. Give specific prominence to the fact that the area has at last got its Tractor, that this year with an increased tax rate over last year's this progressive trend should continue. Also make it abundantly clear that "HELP HELP" is the commodity which attracts assistance from the Administration these days - if areas are not prepared to assist in developmental projects, both through their Councils and by voluntary labour, other areas will be developed at their expense. When you reach the coast you will point out that the pipes for the Keskea bridge have now arrived, that this bridge will be put in only if the people supply voluntary labour. The advantages of the bridge to people on either side of the river should be apparent to all. Once it is constructed, the tractor can assist in copra marketing up and down the coast.
- (3) While proceeding from HILOI down to the coast, enumerate the bridges which require maintenance work. Contracts have been let by the Council to bring these bridges up to standard, if any further work is required state what material is needed.
- (4) Make enquiries as to whether any cocoa is being produced in the area. (This is in answer to a request from the District Rural Development Officer.)
- (5) Your problem census should elicit what the people think is necessary to develop the area, how the Council can assist, and so on. In this context ascertain the people's ideas for the Capital Works Programme for 1969/70. Stress that the Kerema Bay people have been extremely satisfied with the movie service now being provided by the Council in their area and suggest that such a unit costing some \$1,500 all up, could be purchased next financial year, if the people think this is a good idea.
- (6) In conjunction with the Council clerks and their lists of tax defaulters, institute a tax prosecution campaign. You should leave this object to the end.

I estimate that I shall be at Kerema next Thursday and look forward to liaising with you there on that date. My prisoners will be returning with us to Kerema,

D. R. SIMONS a/A.D.C.

Another point worth making is that a Local Officer from the Agriculture Department will be posted to the Korimiri area assisting in projects there. He is to spend all his time in the Korimiri area assisting in projects there. He is to spend all his time in the Korimiri area assisting in projects there. He is to spend all his time in the Korimiri area assisting in projects there.

(9)

PATROL DIARY KEREMA PATROL NO 9/68-69 (PORTION 1)
CONDUCTED BY D.R.SIMMINS, a/ASSISTANT DIST.COMMISSIONER

- 12th APRIL 1969. PREPARATIONS FOR PATROL, EXECUTIVE PERSONNEL HAVING FLOWN FROM KEREMA PREVIOUS DAY. BULK OF 2 PATROLS HAD DEPARTED FOR THEIR DESTINATIONS, IORI - LEPAKERA and VAILALA EAST BY LATE AFTERNOON. SELF AND MR McMAHON AT IHU. SLEPT.
- 13th APRIL, 1969. DEPARTED IHU 1000 ARRIVING IORI/LEPAKERA WITH P.O. McMAHON & CONTINUED TO VAILALA EAST. TALKS WITH VARIOUS PEOPLE, COUNCILLORS ETC, COUNCIL TRACTOR DRIVER, MISSIONARY TINOI'S FAMILY & CHURCH ELDERS. INSPECTED VILLAGE, GARAGE FOR TRACTOR AND THEN VISITED MR P. BARRETT OF THE VAILALA RADIO STATION. HE IS EMPLOYED BY FIRM SUBCONTRACTING TO PHILLIPS OIL CO. SLEPT NIGHT AT VAILALA EAST WOMEN'S CLUB.
- 14th APRIL, 1969. PROBLEM CENSUS VAILALA EAST NOS 1 & 2. FROM 0800 - 1100. TAX PROSECUTIONS 1100 - 1500. TAX PROSECUTIONS LONG DRAWN OUT AFFAIRS FOR LITTLE GAIN BECAUSE OF FACT THAT GREAT MAJORITY OF 'DEFAULTERS' ABSENT IN LARGE CENTRES. BY COUNCIL TRACTOR TO KOILAHU. REVENUE THUS OBTAINED BELIEVED TO BE FIRST REVENUE TRACTOR HAS EARNED SINCE ITS ARRIVAL AT VAILALA EAST ON 6th FEBRUARY. ALL VILLAGES INSPECTED TO DATE HAVE BEEN REASONABLY CLEAN AND TIDY. AIVAU & KOILAHU ALSO COME INTO THIS CATEGORY ON INSPECTION. ARRIVED KOILAHU 1600. TALKS WITH LEADERS AND ENTREPRENEUR KOVORU HALAIA WHO MARKETS 20 PLUS BAGS COPRA PER MONTH. HIS BROTHER KOIVI HALAIA NOW IN P.M. HAS OBTAINED VACUUM AGENCY FOR VILLAGE. PUMP FOR PETROLEUM SUPPLY ALREADY ON HAND. SALES WILL BE ALMOST EXCLUSIVELY FOR OUTBOARD MOTOR CONSUMPTION. PROBLEM CENSUS FOR COMBINED VILLAGES, TAX PROSECUTIONS FOR AIVAU SO VILLAGERS COULD RETURN BY TRACTOR BEFORE DARK. SLEPT KOILAHU.
- 15th APRIL, 1969. 0830 TAX PROSECUTIONS KOILAHU, KEAKEA & OTHER SMALL HAMLETS UNDERTAKEN COMPLETED BY 1500 THENCE BY TRACTOR TO KEURU RIVER. TALKS WITH VILLAGE PEOPLE COUNCILLORS, THEN, BECAUSE OF LACK OF REST HOUSE FACILITIES ON RIVER, REPAIRED TO HEREHERE. SLEPT.
- 16th APRIL, 1969. PROBLEM CENSUS HEREHERE and KEURU RIVER VILLAGES. FATHER A. MICHELOD WHOM I HAD ENCOUNTERED LAST NIGHT WAS PRESENT AT THESE MEETINGS. P.O. McMAHON ARRIVED 1030. TAX PROSECUTIONS COMMENCED APPROX 1230, MR McMAHON ASSISTING IN PROSECUTIONS OF THE 8 VILLAGES. COMPLETED BY 1615. 1630 DEPARTED BY TRACTOR TO ARAIMIRI ARRIVING 1730. SLEPT ARAIMIRI.
- 17th APRIL, 1969. AT ARAIMIRI ON BALANCING COUNCIL MONEYS TAKEN THIS PATROL, ARRANGEMENTS ABOUT IHU PERSONNEL RETURNING, DESPATCH POLICE TO RECAPTURE ESCAPED PRISONERS ETC. STARTED ON PATROL REPORT. 1400 LEFT MISSION ON TRACTOR ARRIVING KEREMA BAY ABOUT 1530. CROSSED BAY WITH PRISONERS & MR McMAHON IN POLICE DINGHY. ARRIVED KEREMA 1545.

PATROL COMPLETED.

(8)

Kerema Patrol 9/1968-69 to Vailala East
Census Division (Korimiri L.G. Council area)
Conducted by D.R. Simmins, a/A.D.C., Kerema.

I N T R O D U C T I O N .

The Korimiri Local Government Council area, together with the Vailala West Coast people comprising the Orokolo Local Government Council area together constitute one of the most critical areas in the Gulf at this moment.

On the Eastern side of the Vailala River is situated the Korimiri Council. On the Western side is the Orokolo Council. Both areas were involved in the cult known as Vailala Madness. This celebrated cult has been widely documented; it is not intended to dwell on it here.

The total population of the area is 4,952. The total absentees number 1584 or nearly one-third. About four out of every five tax 'defaulters' were absent in the large towns, about 60% of them had been absent for five years and over.

R E C E P T I O N .

It had been anticipated that the reception to the patrol would be overtly unfriendly. This, because of the record of the area where one patrol has been attacked, just over two years ago and where recent patrols have commented on the unfriendly attitude of the people.

One of the objects of the patrol was to ascertain the reason for this antagonism, to document complaints, assess urgent needs, record present facilities in the area, Council or Mission and estimate the areas potential for developmental projects.

For a start the reception was not unfriendly. One has to establish one's authority from the outset in such an area. There has not been an Officer from this Department over the rank of Patrol Officer visit this area since before 1965. Most of these Patrol Officers have been just out of Cadetship. While they have accomplished an honest job more experience is required to deal with these people.

Verbal comparisons with Mr McMahon who conducted the second portion of the patrol show that he did not strike this antipathy in attitude we had been led to believe, existed.

From the outset the patrol was being assessed. Weakness at that stage would have negated the whole object of the patrol. However, right from the start we were able to show that while we were there to collect tax and prosecute defaulters, we were interested in finding out what was wrong with the area. I think that the fact that speakers' comments were written down, in the problem census convinced many of the people of the "bona fides" of the patrol.

A record of the meetings is attached as 'Appendix A'. What evolved from these meetings was what the people considered as the area's priority needs. These were

- (1) Kerema (Peto) - Ihu (Vailala River) Road.
- (2) The establishment of at least one Council Aidpost.
- (3) The need for increased schooling facilities in the area.

No address was made to the meetings at the outset past the comment that the patrol wanted to find out the people's ideas about what was wrong with the area, or what it needed to develop it. Once debate started it was easy to state government policy or staff exigencies in Missions and the Administration preventing the opening of further schools etc etc.

For instance, it was remarkable how often the first speakers at these meetings commented on the need

①

for the Coastal road, the construction of bridges on the rivers etc. Administration policy concerning the assisting of "self help" was then explained. Tied up in this explanation was the priorities established in the District Coordinating Plan, the fact that their road was Number 2 on the list of priorities involving some 25 roads throughout the District.

It was further explained that only if the people quickly showed their willingness to cooperate with voluntary labour and the Council with financial assistance would this road go through. If these two commodities were not available, the road would be withdrawn from the list of priorities and the Administration money earmarked for it, go to another project.

The meetings were almost unanimous that the road was the top priority for the area. They also agreed that it was up to them to show their willingness to assist; that Council money allocated to the road was not to be spent on compensation for Coconuts or to pay 'voluntary' labourers but used for buying tools or as required by the central government.

Promises are made easily. What will be needed is follow up patrols to the area. When the Keuru bridge goes in the O.I.C., Ihu will have to be on the spot to supervise labour etc. P.W.D. sources in Kerema have told me that this project will be started as soon as the Ihu wharf is completed. I have promised the people that announcements will be made over Radio Kerema prior to the time work is due to commence on this project.

To this end a copy of this report, together with Mr McMahon's will be forwarded to Ihu for perusal by the new Officer - in - Charge. The Council has promised that money will be allocated (as much as £ 2,000.00) next financial year for this project. We shall have to ensure the labour aspect does not fall through. If the Officer in charge is not able to devote all his time to the project, he may be able to introduce one of the Mature age Patrol Officers to the work.

Secondly, the people to the east of Vailala 1 & 2 wanted one or two Aidposts to be established in the area. It was explained that two Aidposts with Orderlies' wages would cost the Council in the vicinity of £ 4,000.00. That so far this financial year, before the patrol started, only £ 3,600.00 has been collected in tax. The area has had no other notable sources of revenue up until now.

While the taxpayers were requesting the Councils to do many things, they themselves had reduced the tax rate to £ 5.00. this year. Many of them at this late stage had not paid even this insignificant sum and yet nearly all villages were asking the Council to establish facilities in their hamlets.

The debate on schools was much in the same vein. The people appeared to be susceptible to logic. They perceived the point of the Administration arguments. Usually towards the end of the meeting the people would indicate through one of their recognized speakers, that seeing the Council could not do everything in one year, and seeing the road was the most basic thing to the area's development, the bulk of the Council money would have to be allocated to the road project. Gratifying to say the least.

One factor must be pointed out here. There appears to be an almost complete dearth of Council facilities in the area; this after some five years of operations. Likewise the Administration has done little or nothing in the area. The Missions have established schools in various villages. Most of these are not of a particularly high standard. The Missions like the Administration are hampered by lack of staff and finance.

The Missions do however offer continued schooling in "T" and High Schools outside the area, at Kikori and in Port Moresby or elsewhere. The Catholic Mission particularly, seems interested in providing better facilities in the educational field. The Fathers are not backward in proclaiming the reason for this. Increased converts. While the other missions are askance at

6

this 'piracy', they must expect it. The educational facilities the United Church and Seven Day Missions have provided in the Past have left most to be desired. Please see "Appendix B" attached for list of facilities in the villages, including schools, Aidposts, etc.

The Patrol collected a total of £ 886.50 in fines and tax, all of which naturally will go to the Korimiri Local Government Council. This amount collected two (2) months before the completion of the financial year is indicative of the backwardness and neglect of the area. A total of 25 prisoners were imprisoned in the Corrective Institutions at Ihu and Kerema.

E C O N O M I C P O T E N T I A L .

The economic potential of the area is enormous. See other reports about this area. The Council now has a tractor. This tractor will not be a big source of revenue to the Council. More, it is looked to as providing a service for the transporting of copra. If the rate of hire is assessed at £ 2.50 per hour, this would mean that it would cost 50 cents to ship one bag (20 per load) to PETOI from KEURU, and probably 30 cents from Keuru to Vailala East. The margin of profit when depreciation in this coastal area with its resulting rust factor is not great. However it is thought that by providing this service the people will have a concrete example of how the Council can help its people.

Of course the fact that the Council had a tractor which could not go to all parts of its area because of the lack of roads and bridges was forcibly pointed out and one of the reasons why the people were willing to volunteer labour.

The Council has put its tax rate up to Seven Dollars for males, this year. One bag of copra nets £ 9.00. Most villages have two men who have copra driers, operate trade stores and have C.M.B. numbers in the various series. These entrepreneurs trade goods for coconuts and make their own copra.

When asked why they do not produce their own copra the people replied that they were too jealous, over the right to produce copra in communal plantings and through jealousy of the success of the said entrepreneurs. Commiserations seemed inappropriate, and therefore, were not offered. If the Mature aged Patrol Officer does get posted to Ihu, he should be posted full time to the Korimiri. Only through constant contact will these petty jealousies be absorbed in a greater desire for material things and increased production. Whether increased production results in increased land disputes is a question for the future to answer.

C O N C L U S I O N

The chief object of this patrol was to obtain tax and back tax and to prosecute defaulters. The figures quoted earlier show that the patrol was a success. Allied with the collection of tax element was the project of ascertaining the needs of the area. I think that the attached summaries indicate clearly what the area has and what it needs, what its priorities are.

My estimation of the people is that in spite of promises of voluntary labour on the road, they are disinterested in the "self help" concept. As they are being "black-mailed" into it, they will perform the work if D.D.A. supervision is available. If it is unavailable, this will fall through. It is necessary that we see that it is available and get the ball rolling quickly.

Lack of contact in the past has resulted in this disinterest, but basically the people are one who want everything for nothing. Their requests of the Council and Missions to establish schools and to a lesser degree, Aidposts in nearly all villages vindicates this opinion.

Another important factor which cannot

be overlooked is that the Council has provided little in its five years of operations. In the past what few Officers we did have were chained to their Offices by the huge amount of paper work. Now that the staff situation in the Gulf is at long last changing for the better, Officers of the Patrol Officer vintage must be allowed to spend their time in the field.

In this respect Councils must be rated as priority areas. In this Subdistrict alone we have three Councils which have been almost completely neglected or who have been hampered by numerous change overs in Advisers in the last twelve months.

Now that this recent two prong patrol has brought the Korimiri tax figure more or less up to scratch, it is imperative that the capital works programme is completed. Of course, it should not have been necessary at this late stage to mount a tax patrol to the Korimiri. There are but two months left in which to complete Capital Works projects.

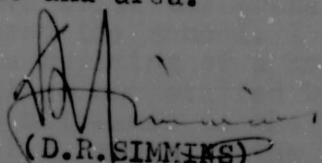
Finally, I would like to point out that while the numbers of Officers at Ihu is about to increase, the burden of administering this area is going to fall largely on A.D.O. Mr K. Wallace's shoulders. I have made the point that the area is a critical one. Mr Wallace will have to assist him one Cadet Patrol Officer who is to go on leave in June and a mature aged Patrol Officer, who, no matter how good is new to the Territory.

If I may respectfully point out, the disposition of staff in this District appears to be unequal. One Officer has been posted to Omati to open up a new Patrol Officer there. Two Patrol Officers are now at Kaintiba. It had been intended earlier this financial year that if staff did not increase, Kaintiba would be the first station to close, then possibly Baimuru.

At Ihu what is required is one Officer of at least 4 - 5 years seniority to run the Orokolo Council, an area where there is a lot of resentment to the Administration and the Council. If the Officer in charge becomes full time Adviser to the Orokolo, the rest of his time would be wholly exhausted in station control, Office work, court work etc. I can testify to this as about 40% of my time over the last four months has been spent at Ihu instructing the junior Officers in charge and hearing courts.

This leaves the Korimiri and the large area controlled by Ihu outside the Council areas. While a mature aged Patrol Officer can run the Korimiri he will have little time for other work. I do not believe the Cadet Patrol Officer at Ihu is yet ready to field patrols to the Upper Vailala, Dewe and Swanson areas. He has not had enough experience in the bush. Also as pointed out earlier he is due to go on leave at the end of June.

I make the point here, because I shall be proceeding on leave myself on 28th April and I would like to bring to your attention officially, the situation at Ihu. I consider the posting of one Patrol Officer, either from Kikori Subdistrict or Kaintiba would throw a more even work load throughout the District, and make for far greater efficiency in the administration of the Ihu area.


(D.R. SIMMS)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(4)

APPENDIX "A" - KEREMA(BAY) PATROL REPORT NO.
9 - 1968/69 SUBMITTED BY D.R.SIMMINS a/A.D.C.

SUMMARY COMMENTS MADE BY LOCAL SPEAKERS AT KORIMIRI MEETINGS.

PEAE OF VAILALA 2. " What about the Vailala - Peto Road. This road is vital to our development, without it the Council's tractor cannot function throughout the area."

KEPO OF VAILALA 1. " The Adviser has asked us whether we are willing to work for nothing on the road. The A.D.C. has told us he has promised in conjunction with the Councillors Korimiri & Orolo Council money to develop the road. This is good it will show the government that we really want this thing. But the people will promise the A.D.C. now that they will work voluntarily on the road, but I am an ex - Councillor & know that we are a lazy people. This projects will have to be closely supervised."

KEPO OF VAILALA 1. " The A.D.C. has replied to my question. It is government policy to assist groups who are prepared to work. We must make sure that we all help in this not only the 2 Councils with money but we also with voluntary labour."

KAIKAKA of VAILALA 1. " I always help in the roadwork. Many villages have cut down their coconuts and are not asking for pay, why have the VAILALA EAST 2 people not cut their coconuts down yet. They say they will not do it without pay. They must be made to do it otherwise everyone must be paid."

IEREDU NAIRI " I too am cross with these people. I agree with KEPO. The 2 Councils should help build the road, the people with labour, the Councils with money. Why do the people shut their mouth & say nothing. This happens all the time."

LAHO OF VAILALA EAST 2. " The tractor cannot work for nothing. It must be hired by people shipping thier copra. The A.D.C.'s idea about a film unit is a good one. In conjunction with copra pickups the film unit can be sent around to the various villages."

KEPO OF V.E. 2. " The tractor has done nothing since it arrived. We want the Admin. & Councils with the people to combine on the road work, so the tractor can go through the whole area. We don't know what is good or bad, what the Council should do. We have a school & Aidpost. The picture ideas are good, what else should we talk about?"

COUNCILLOR ORI OF V.E.2 " Why are the people stopping the road by not felling their coconut trees? They must be made to cut them down."

ADVISER. "The only way to do this is for the Council to ask permission to pass a rule to the effect that all coconuts felled in connection with this road will not be compensated for."

The meeting showed their agreement that this was a good idea.

Councillor MAVOHO. " We asked for compensation at the Council meeting but now it is true that we must cut them down for nothing. It would be a good idead to pass the rule, this would stopp the talk. Some Councillors have said no pay so noone should be paid. The Film unit is a good idea and I have heard the people agree, but I fell that a school is more important. Out children must be educated so that they can have a good life. Also I would like a Council Aidpos

KEPO OF V.E.2. " We have the present Mission Aidpost, that is enough."

MAHOVO. "We village people have built the present building, we need an Aidpost at KOILAHU - we need the school. I am cross with many people who did not help with the building of a house for the Aidpost Orderly. The Aidpost is a village one staffed by the United Church. The Council should give an allowance to the A.P.O. Our President PAIROVA has told us the A.P.O. can have the Presidenta wages. The Village owns the Aidpost, so the Orderly should not patrol in other areas. The President said the Council cannot subsidiz the Mission Aidpost. I want the Council & the U.C. to build 1 Aidpost here for the whole area.

KEPO. " THANK YOU A.D.C., for your talk. The road & pictures are the

most important things." All the meeting agreed. Meeting at Vailala East closed 3 p.m.
14/4/69.

(2)

SUMMARY MEETING HELD AT AIVAU- KOILAHU 14/4/69

MARR KOPARA OF KOILAHU. " I was on the D.A.C. I saw Mr Murphy & asked for a school & Aidpost at KOILAHU. Mr Murphy told me this was impossible at the time because of staff shortages, but I still want these things. Sometimes we go for treatment to the V.E. Aid Post, but the Vailala East people built this Aidpost for the United Church - it is Vailala people's Aid post. Can the Admin. subsidize the S.D.A. Mission school? 2 Teachers are not enough in this village. The school is a recognized one. I want it to grow big like a government one."

COUNCILLOR KAEKA OF AIVAU. " I want to ask for this road to BELEPA. Before I went to see the A.D.O. at Ihu & he said he would see if Mr V.B. Counsel of Ihu was willing to accept a contract for the bridges on this road."

MIRIA OF KOILAHU. " I agree with the A.D.C.'s talk. The coastal road is most important we must devote money & labour to the road. The school & Aidpost and pictures are all important. But one thing worries me. We old people find it hard to pay tax, there is no complete vehicular road through the area & it is hard to carry copra to MEI or Vailala East. Also we need to fix up some access roads to the coastal road to allow the Council tractor to pick up our copra in the bush. I don't know what the other people think about my talk?"

KAVORU. " I agree that a picture unit would be good. I also agree with MIRIA. If we want a lot of things we must be prepared to pay for them by upping our tax rate."

Meeting indicates that the coastal road is the most important, that coconuts cannot be compensated for when the road is going through and that everyone must work voluntarily on the road. The meeting also agrees that the school is the next most important thing. Meeting told that they the people must advise their Councillors on their priorities and present a united block at the Draft Estimates meeting of the Council to press for local needs.

The meeting closed at 6.45.P.M.

SUMMARY MEETING HELD AT HERENERE 16/4/69.

Villages attending NOVIHOHO, PEKOI, HILU, ARUHUU, LAKOVU, OVAHUU, OVAVA, HERENERE NOS 1., 2., 3.

KIARU KOURI OF LAKOVU. " I want to ask you, I am a trader, Why are my copra bags still in the village. The copra is going mouldy, there is no transport. When I send the goods to P.M. I get trade in exchange from S.T.C.. The time lag in sending the copra makes it depreciate & the prices go down. Mr Green (HUIVA) cannot help us anymore, neither can Father Michelod because his tractor is no good. Because our copra is rotting in the villages we are unhappy with the Council and its tractor which does not help us, that is why we do not pay our Council tax. From here is 15 miles to Peto, 9 miles to Vailala East, too long to carry copra on our backs."

IKARAVE KEOURUMA OF LAKOVU. " The Council started 5 years ago. Plenty times the Councillors tell us to do the village work. Do the Councillors take the village talk to the meetings? The Council does not help the villages. Our life is no good. From 1964 - 1969 we have paid tax but see little coming back into the villages, there is little beside the tractor. We have no Aidpost what has happened to our tax money? When will we have an Aidpost. We tell our Councillors what we want but nothing is done. I agree that the road is the most important thing (bridges too) then the next thing must be the Aidpost. We could have a central Aidpost for the KIERU AREA."

MEETING indicates that they support this motion, the 5 Councillors in the area advised to present united front at next Council meeting where Draft Estimates will be discussed.

IKARAVE " My no. 3 request is for a school. We have the C.M. & U.C. schools here, we do not want any other schools, if the mission schools are doing a good job, the Council & the Admin. can subsidize them."

HAIARIAIAKA OF OVAVA " Our biggest problem is the copra, you have already heard this. The Missions are running the schools they must be supported."

COUNCILLOR NOHORU OF PEKOI. " I agree that it is a good idea for both Missions to join on one school. The most important thing is the road

(2)

for our copra. We can build another school when we increase our tax from increased income from copra. Now we have no money to do all the things we want to do. All our Council money has gone to buy the tractor, so that next year we must spend our money on the road. We must build the road voluntarily, especially the roads up to the villages at the back of here. After the roads are finished, then we can think of schools & Aidposts. The road should cross the KEIRU River at the old bridge site, but also be extended on the north western side of the river to a spot where another bridge can be put in voluntarily to link the river villages with the coast at HEREHERE. That is all. "

The meeting closed at 12.30 P.M.

(P)

APPENDIX " B " ACCOMPANYING KEREMA PATROL 9/68 - 69, PART 1
TO PORTION VAILALA EAST CENSUS DIVISION D.R. SIMMINS, a/A.D.C.

REGISTER OF SERVICES AVAILABLE TO VILLAGE GROUPS COASTAL
PORTION OF VAILALA EAST CENSUS DIVISION - KORIMIRI COUNCIL

VAILALA EAST 1 & 2 GROUP OF VILLAGES. Aid Post run by United Church with A.P.O. HILAE OF OVAHU VILLAGE.

United Church school at Vailala East goes up to Standard 3. Children then attend school at Hoe up to Standard 6.

Hospital at ARAIMIRI, European Nursing Sister in charge, (C.M.)

Hospital at KAROKARO (S.D.A.) with local Sister in charge.

Hospital at OROKOLO (U.C.) European Sister in charge.

Aid Post at Ihu (Local Medical Assistant in charge.)

Orokolo & Ihu establishments accessible by water only about 1 hour's journey, rest within easy walking distance.

Council Water Pumps at Vailala East 1 & 2

AIVAU & KOILAHU GROUP OF VILLAGES INCLUDING KEAKEA & OTHER HAMLET

S.D.A. SCHOOL up to Standard 2 including Prep. Two teachers. Once child has completed Standard 2 they go to Belepa to Standard 5, thence to Kikori. Children board at Belepa returning weekends. Board at Kikori High school.

Four Trade Stores at Koilahu,

Five Trade Stores at AIVAU.

Villages well stocked with copra driers.

KOILAHU has one Water Pump.

KEAKEA group believed to have one pump in poor condition.

Other villages not represented at meeting, other local facilities not known.

HEREHERE & KIERU COMPLEX OF VILLAGES. There are 5 Councillors for these 11 villages.

Councillor NOHORO for PEKOI & HILU

" " OKIAPE for NOVIHOHO & ARUHUU

" " MOREA for HEREHERE NOS 1, 2 & 3.

" " HEROVA for OVAVA

" " MAIRI for OVAHUHU & LAKOVU.

SCHOOLS. C.M. Primary T, Prep & Standard 1 at HEREHERE has one classroom, 1 teacher's house. Many & wife staff this school.

U.C. School Prep. & Standard 1 has one teacher. One native material classroom, 1 teachers house.

No Aidpost, patients go to Vailala East for treatment, approx 2 hours' walk.

United church students continue schooling at Vailala East until Standard 3 thence at Hoe etc. Catholic students go to ARAIMIRI up to Standard 4 thence various Catholic High schools.

Very few children from area appear to have attended Kerema T or Kerema High schools.

Trade Stores. OVAVA (2), OVAHUHU (2), LAKOVU (2). The owners of these stores take coconuts in trade for goods, process nuts into copra and market it through C.M.B. Numbers. Only copra driers in whole complex of 9 villages are owned by these 6 entrepreneurs.

Trade Stores. also at PEKOI (1), HILU (1) NOVIHOHO (2), APUHUHU (1)

Other avenues of earning money, sale of sago to C.M., ARAIMIRI for use in school.

Aid Post. There was an Aidpost in this complex until it was shut down in 1959 through lack of support from local people.

Besides Copra Driers mentioned above, there are 3 at PEKOI, 1 at HILU, 2 at NOVIHUHU and 1 ARIHUHU.

ount
urned
Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... Gulf Report No..... 3⁶ Kerema 1969/69.....
 Patrol Conducted by..... B.W. McMahon Inland Portion Vailala East Census Division.....
 Area Patrolled..... Inland Portion Vailala East Census Division.....
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... P.R. Simmins s/A.D.C.
 Natives..... 6 (3 Police, 1 Interpreter, 1 Council Clerk).
 Duration—From..... 11 / 4 / 19 69 to 17 / 4 / 19 69.....
 Number of Days..... 7 (Camped out - 3).....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 21 / 1 / 19 69 to 3-2-69
 Medical 2 / 3 / 19 69.....
 Map Reference..... Wan Four Mil.....
 Objects of Patrol..... Tax Prosecutions, Problem Census, Routine Administration.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

.....
.....
.....

(13)

67-2-28

67-2-28

June 6th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 23/69-69

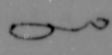
Your reference 67-2-52/549 undated.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
MR. B.W. McMAHON, Patrol Officer to Inland Portion of Vailala Band
Census Division.

A detailed and informative report.

As commented upon in my 67-2-27 of even date the informa-
tion in the report should also be used towards the development of a
5 year plan.

c.c. Mr. B.W. McMahon,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA. Gulf District.



(T.S. ELLIS)
Director

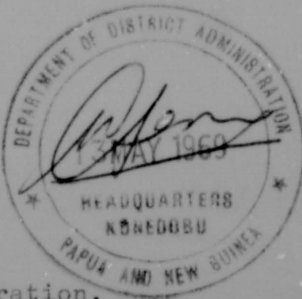
Please note that political education must be a continuing
process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of
national unity.

67-2-28

(121)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-2-52/549

KEREMA,
GULF DISTRICT.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEBOBU.

KEREMA PATROL 9B/68-69

I attach the above report submitted by Mr. McMahon,
Patrol Officer.

This area has been somewhat neglected mainly due to
shortages of experienced staff. What patrols have visited the area have
been led by young inexperienced Officers.

I have instructed the Assistant District Commissioner,
Kerema, that more attention is to be paid to the KORIMIRI, and in part-
icular he is to ensure that the Council work's programme is completed
as soon as possible. It is important that the people see some tangible
evidence of where their tax money is being spent.

I have commented more fully on the report submitted by
Mr. Simmins.

Mr. McMahon has submitted a good report on the problems
of the KORIMIRI.

A.C. Jeffery
.....
(A.C. Jefferys)
a/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

ms
b/b

(11)

Patrol Post,
IHU, Kerema Sub-District.

11th April, 1969.

Mr. B. W. McMahon,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

KEREMA PATROL TO THE KORIMIRI L.G. COUNCIL
AREA. VAILALA EAST C/d OF IHU PATROL POST AREA.

As verbally instructed in conversations over the past week you shall be leading a separate patrol to portion of the abovementioned area but in conjunction with the patrol I shall be fielding simultaneously to another portion of the same area.

Your section of the patrol will be conducted from the north west part of the Census Division, starting through MAIRA Plantation and visiting villages in the IORI, LEPAKERA, OPA, OPURARIA, BELEPA-HILOI GROUPS IN THE FIRST instance, and thence proceeding south along the BELEPA HILOI ROAD to the coast passing through the villages in the LUI, KAROKARO, ARORA, POIVA group. From there you will proceed to the coast and overtake my patrol which should be in the KEARU Creek area with its numerous villages to be visited.

From that juncture the patrols will combine and make the return journey to Kerema.

The objects of the patrol are as follows.

- (1) Do an on the spot census of approximate numbers in the villages, without revising the register.
- (2) Conduct a problem census on the lines we were instructed in the Local Government seminar held in Kerema last year, but giving specific attention to the role of Local Government in the development of the area. Give specific prominence to the fact that the area has at last got its Tractor, that this year with an increased tax rate over last year's this progressive trend should continue. Also make it abundantly clear that "SELF HELP" is the commodity which attracts assistance from the Administration these days - if areas are not prepared to assist in developmental projects, both through their Councils and voluntary labour, other areas will be developed at their expense. When you reach the coast you will point out that the pipes for the Keaea Bridge have now arrived, that this bridge will be put in only if the people supply voluntary labour. The advantages of the bridge to people on either side of the river should be apparent to all. Once it is constructed, the tractor can assist in copra marketing up and down the coast.
- (3) While proceeding from HILOI down to the coast, enumerate the bridges which require maintenance work. Contracts have been let by the Council to bring these bridges up to standard, if any further work is required state what material is needed.
- (4) Make enquiries whether any cocoa is being produced in the area. (This is in answer to a request from the District Rural Development Officer).
- (5) Your problem census should elicit what the people think is necessary to develop the area, how the Council can assist, and so on. In this context ascertain the people's ideas for the Capital Works Programme for 1969/70. Stress that the Kerema Bay people have been extremely satisfied with the movie service now being provided by the Council in their area and suggest that such a unit costing some \$1,500 all up, could be purchased next financial year, if the people think this is a good idea.
- (6) In conjunction with the Council clerks and their list of tax defaulters, institute a tax prosecution campaign. You should leave this object to the end.

I estimate that I shall be at Kearu next Thursday and look forward to liaising with you there on that date. Any prisoners will be returning with us to Kerema.

Another point worth making is that a Local Officer from the Agriculture Department will be posted to Ihu this financial year. He is to spend all his time in the Korimir area assisting in projects there.

D.B. SIMMINS a/A.D.C. KEREMA.

(10)

Report Number: Kerema 9 of 1968/69.
Sub-District: Kerema
District: Bulf
Type of Patrol: Special Patrol
Patrol Conducted by: D.R. Simins. a/Assistant District Commissioner.
B.W. McMahon. Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled: Inland portion Tailala East Census Division
(Koriniri Local Government Council).
Personnel Accompanying: 5 (3 Police, 1 Interpreter, 1 Council Clerk)
Duration of Patrol: 11/4/69 to 17/4/69.
No. of Days: 7 (Camped out 3).
Last D.M.A. Patrol to Area: 21/1/69 to 3/2/69.
Duration: 14 Days.
Objects of the Patrol: Tax Prosecutions, Problem Census, Routine Administration.
Total Population of Area: 4952.

Friday 11th April, 1969.

Kerema/Ihu

Departed Kerema per STOL Cessna 1000 hours for Ihu. Arrived 1015 hours and after a small repast visited the office to organise courts for the afternoon. Returned to the house of the Officer-In-Charge for lunch at 1200 hours. Heard courts from 1300 hours until 1725 hours. At 1730 hours, self, Mr. Simmons and Mr. Chapman departed Station for the Mission at OROKOLO. Talks held with Father Pierre from 1800 until 1845 hours. Returned to Ihu Station arriving 2000 hours. Overnight at Ihu.

Saturday 12th April, 1969.

Ihu

Organised patrol equipment for the Special Patrol into the Korimiri Census Division during the morning. Patrol personnel despatched at 1100 hours for LEPAKERA. Self and Mr. Simmons discussed patrol arrangements in the afternoon. Overnight at Ihu.

Sunday 13th April, 1969.

IORI/Ihu

Departed Ihu Station 1030 hours. Arrived LEPAKERA Village 1115 hours. Mr. Simmons continued down the Vailala River to Vailala East. As per instructions a census and problem census conducted. After completion of problem census a tax defaulters parade instigated by the Clerk KARAKARA. Departed LEPAKERA 1530 hours for IORI arriving 1700 hours. Problem census conducted. Completed 1900 hours. Talks held with the Council President of the Korimiri Local Government Council in the evening. Overnight at IORI.

Monday 14th April, 1969.

HILOI/IORI

Tax defaulters courted from 0800 hours until 1045 hours. Visited Ihu Station with two prisoners at 1130 hours. Departed Station 1320 hours. Problem census for the Belopa/Hiloi group conducted from 1500 hours until 1830 hours. Overnight at HILOI.

Tuesday 15th April, 1969.

LUI/HILOI

Courts for Tax defaulters from 0830 hours until 1115 hours. Departed HILOI 1130 hours; arrived LUI Rest House 1230 hours. Set up camp. Problem census commenced for the LUI group of villages at 1420 hours. Courts for Tax defaulters followed the problem census. Everything completed by 1815 hours. Overnight at LUI.

Wednesday 16th April, 1969.

ARAIMIRI/LUI

Departed LUI 0730 hours. Arrived at the beach 0815 hours; KEAKEA at 0900 hours; Kearu River at 0945 hours; HEREHERE at 1030 hours. Reported to Mr. Simmons. Carriers paid off. Courts conducted in the afternoon. Completed 1600 hours. Departed HEREHERE for Araimiri Catholic Mission 1630 hours; arrived 1715 hours. Overnight at Araimiri.

Thursday 17th April, 1969.

Kerema/ARAIMIRI

A check of tax receipts and official receipts carried out from 0900 hours until 1100 hours. Money and receipts found to be in order. Police from Ihu Station return to Ihu 1200 hours together with the two Council Clerks. Around 1400 hours Mr. Simmons and myself departed for Kerema per Mission tractor.

End of Patrol.

(8)

POLITICAL:

Local Government.

The reputation of Local Government has suffered greatly in this area which is a pity because Local Government has the only means of bringing development at the village level to these people. It is obvious that some mistakes have been made in the past, the main one being lack of Capital Works Projects. Granted the Council has purchased a tractor and trailer (cost at least \$3150) and this will enable copra to be transported to shipping points but the problem lies in the fact that not much money has been spent in the villages.

Walking through the inland villages e.g. LEPAKERA, IORI, the HILOI/BELEPA group and the LUI group of villages, this Officer was amazed at the lack of Capital Works which should usually be found in a Council area after at least five years operation. Two sanitary wells were found in the inland villages, one of which is practically useless. No other Capital Works were observed. It is little wonder that the people of the Korimiri Census Division are disenchanted with their Council. The writer found during the problem census that for quite a few solutions proposed by the people for their problems, the main solution was that as we have paid taxes, it is up to the Council to do the work. It mattered not if the project would cost two hundred dollars or two thousand dollars, taxes have been paid and so the Council should do the work. One can not blame people for adopting this attitude considering that the purchase of a trailer and tractor has been the only worthwhile project done by the Council in the last couple of years. I feel however, that this attitude is being overplayed to save the people from actually working to help themselves e.g. clearing drains for roads etc. as well as an excuse for not paying taxes.

One of the main objects of this patrol was the collecting of taxes for the year now current 1968/69 and back taxes for past years. Considering the resentment towards paying taxes and lack of Capital Works in the villages to validate the need to pay taxes, the patrol was reasonably well received. At the last count taxes and fines amounted to nearly one hundred dollars. This is the combined total of both the writer's patrol and Mr. D. Simmons's patrol. Mr. Simmons feels, and I agree with him, that at this stage of the financial year such an amount would be appreciated by a Council of Korimiri's limited finances. It is true to say that Korimiri Census Division does not have a large amount of income but this is only because the multitudes are not working as hard as they could on producing copra. Come the Great Day for the fines to be paid (in conjunction with taxes), the sunshine milk tins were dug up in the bush and the old one pound notes made their appearance.

Reception to the Patrol.

As mentioned previously the patrol was reasonably well received. One cannot expect "God Save the Queen" in every village but then again "Go home Australian" was not heard either. It is obvious that the area needs more patrolling and with an increase the lukewarm attitude of these people to Patrol Officers should disappear. The problem census revealed that with the temporary breakdown of the Council in the area (it must be admitted that lack of Capital Works Projects at village level is a breakdown as far as these people are concerned), the fallback on the Administration to solve these peoples' problems came to the fore. On a number of occasions solutions to problems coming from the people amounted to 'give the job to P.W.D. and let them do it'.

ECONOMIC:

General Rural Development.

The inland villages of the Korimiri Census Division do not appear to want much in the way of cash crops. The area struck this officer as having plenty of coconuts for copra and, although the crop was not seen, coffee. It would be hard to estimate the number of trees and the amount of copra produced in the area due to the swiftness of the patrol but if this area is anything like the Moripi or Toaripi Census Division, there would be plenty of trees and any amount of copra for the taking.

The District Rural Development Officer, Mr. R. McCormac has advised Sub-District Office that an Assistant Rural Development Officer will be posted to the area full time over the next couple of months. He will assist those who are willing to work. A question raised by a group during the problem census at Hiloī (Group 3 from Hiloī Village) was, "was the Agricultural Department forgetting coffee?". I have spoken to Mr. McCormac and he has advised that if people have coffee all they have to do is ask advice. This doesn't mean that the Department will harvest the coffee as well.

Processing and Marketing.

Nearly all the inland villages requested assistance on building a shipping point for the export of copra. Most of their suggested foresights differed with each other. IORI and LEPAKERA would like a shipping point near their village opposite Ihu Station. I feel that such expenditure as on a wharf could be better used elsewhere. These two villages total 590 souls at the last official District Administration Census. Both feel that the Council or the Administration should build the wharf without assistance from the village people. I have pointed out that it would be better for the people to assist the Council in getting timber and then perhaps the Council might pay Mr. Counsel to saw it into appropriate lengths. The village people can then build the wharf and the Council can supply the necessary nails. This was not well received. Still I can not see the Council spending the necessary amount on a wharf and still being justified.

The Belepa/Hiloī group of villages would like a shipping point at Maira Plantation. This plantation is owned by Steamships Trading Company Ltd. From information supplied by the people I gather that Steamships would not object to this. A road would have to be built from these villages and at least one bridge put in and if all work on it then the job shouldn't take too long. As mentioned previously the people could also work on the wharf with Council assistance. The road will be explained in fuller detail under the heading "Roads and Bridges".

The LUI/Karokaro group would like a shipping point either on the Arai creek or at Karokaro village. I feel that use should be made of the Maira Plantation scheme and a road (already in existence but in disrepair) to Maira Plantation via Hiloī be opened up. This then would satisfy the needs of all groups for a minimum of expense.

Except for the people of Karokaro village the people of these two groups CLAIM that they are not adverse to building both the wharf and the road as long as the Council supplies some assistance. Only by implementing the scheme will we be any the wiser as to the truth of their statements.

Non-indigenous development.

Maira Plantation is the only non-indigenous plantation in the area around inland villages. It is owned by Steamships Trading Company Ltd. and is quite self-sufficient. All labourers are employed from the Highlands region. 'K' boats load any copra from the plantation's own wharf and any goods needed can be obtained by 'K' boat from Port Moresby. The area does not benefit from the plantation at all. Once Korimiri becomes a multi-racial Council, income might be gained from some employees of this plantation but if the Highlanders are like those at Epo Plantation near Kerema they'll probably want to continue paying tax to the home Councils.

SOCIAL:

Education.

Except for the villages of LUI, KAROKARO and HARORO all villages wanted an Administration Primary 'T' School built in their respective areas. IORI and LEPAKERA would like a school built between the two villages. The HILOI/BELEPA people would like one built near their villages and POIVA would like one built near HARORO village. It was explained in all cases that the demand for teachers was very high and as a result the Department of Education probably would not be able to staff any new schools in the area. Another factor which was brought to light was the fact that land would have to be made available both for teachers' houses and for the school. To top the problem off, if the Council became involved then the buildings would have to be permanent material ones. This, it was explained, costed quite a good deal of money. Most upon hearing of these problems felt that the village people could make available the land and build the school out of local materials. The shortage of teachers could not be overcome.

It was also pointed out that the Seventh Day Adventist Mission operates two recognised schools in the area. The people should send their children to these schools. The people replied in the vein that these schools were over-crowded. I have checked this out with the number of children who could be attending school from all these villages and I am inclined to agree that this could indeed be the case. Appendix A has statistics on the number of children attending school in the area and the number of children of schooling age.

Law and Order.

This heading requires little comment. The area has been under contact for over fifty years.

Missions.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission operates Aid Posts at Belepa Sawmill (now in dis-use) and at KAROKARO village. There is an European Missionary - Mr. Buck and at the last report two indigenous pastors. The Mission enjoys a fair amount of support in the inland villages although a little dis-satisfaction did appear amongst the local populace during the patrol. Apparently the Mission's move from the area to Kikoroi is not viewed in good humour.

Health.

Nearly all villages requested Aid Posts. These were to be built in or near their villages. Although the S.D.A. Mission operates Aid Posts in the area, the people consider that it would be better for them to have their own.

The people from IORI and LEPAKERA would like an Aid Post but, as Ihu Station is just across the Vailala River it would not be hard for the people to paddle over to the Field Hospital. More so particularly as the Council provides a ferry service.

The villages of LUI, HARORO, POIVA and KAROKARO can easily use the Aid Post at KAROKARO village. The only reason the Aid Post was brought up in the problem census was because the multitudes would like such an institution in their own backyard. This would save them the effort of walking down to KAROKARO, that is the people of LUI, POIVA and HARORO.

The same reason would apply for the Belepa/Hiloi group of villages. All would like their Aid Post right on their doorstep. Again the Aid Post at Belepa Sawmill would suffice their needs.

ECONOMIC Cont.

Roads and Bridges.

From the beach up to HARORO there is a reasonable road (in dis-use and disrepair). Apparently this road was built by the Mission (S.D.A.) when the Sawmill was operating at Belepa but due to the Mission transferring the tractor, the road has fallen into disrepair. Nearly all bridges on this road require repairs and three require rebuilding. To make the road operational would require little effort (except for the bridges). The grass needs to be cut and with the bridges repaired and replaced, this road could form part of the Kerema to Ihu road.

Likewise as with the HARORO/the beach road, the road between HILOI and HARORO is in dis-repair. Near HILOI village a new road would have to be constructed but would not be too labourious provided all people (males) in the area worked on it. Nearly all bridges on this road require attention and near HILOI a new bridge would have to be constructed.

The road to Maira Plantation requires a little more effort than the previous two. Another bridge would have to be constructed near HILOI. Probably the best idea for all crossings would be culverts. These require less maintenance than bridges. From HILOI to Maira Plantation an old road appears to have been constructed. If there was or not it matters little because the old road surface could be used as foundation for a new road. This road will open up to the Hiloi/Belepa Group and the Lui/Haroro group, the shipping point at Maira Plantation.

All parties in the problem census from these two groups of villages professed the intention of actually working on these roads - provided the Council assisted. Whether this means that they will watch and let the Council do all the work is hard to say. There can be no doubt though that these roads - the first one about three miles, the second about three and a half miles and the third to Maira Plantation about two miles, would help both the area and the Administration.

The other group (LUI and LEPAKERA) suggested that the Council build a road from IORI to HILOI. Again this road will assist the Administration. It would be part of the road from PetoI to Ihu. However, information on the conditions to be met are vague. The people from IORI proclaim that the walking track there is not very good. From what I have seen of the country around that area, it is not unlike the sago swamp between Moveave and Terapo. Perhaps a short patrol from Ihu might be able to ascertain the hazards involved with this project.

(4)

MISCELLANEOUS:

Problem Census.

For the second time in one year (Patrol Officer G. Gomara apparently did one on his last patrol), a problem census was carried out in the area. The results were not discouraging. The following is a list of all problems proposed by the people of the inland villages.

IORI and LEPAKERA.

1. Wharf (Shipping Point) near the small settlement from IORI on the HISOI Creek.
2. Road from IORI to HILOI.
3. Primary 'T' School.
4. Aid Post.
5. Tanks (Water Supply) 1000 galls. X 2 for IORI village.

OPA.

1. Road and Bridge to MAIRA Plantation.
2. Shipping Point - Wharf at Maira Plantation.
3. School staffed by the S.D.A. Mission between OPA and OPURARIA.
4. Tanks (Water Supply) 5000 galls. X 2. Wells are no good.

BELEPA.

1. Road and Bridge to Maira Plantation.
2. Tanks (Water Supply) 500 galls. X 1.
3. Aid Post between BELEPA and HILOI.
4. Shipping Point - Wharf at Maira Plantation.
5. Primary 'T' School between HILOI and BELEPA.

HILOI.

1. Road from HISOI to MAIRA Plantation.
2. Shipping Point - Wharf at Maira Plantation.
3. Primary 'T' School between all four villages and IORI and LEPAKERA.
4. Water Supply - either tanks or a well.
5. Aid Post between the four villages.
6. Coffee - assistance from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

OPURARIA.

1. Road to Maira Plantation.
2. Shipping Point at Maira Plantation.
3. Water Supply either a well or a tank.
4. Primary 'T' School between the four villages.
5. Aid Post between the four villages.

HARORO.

1. Road from Potoi to IORI with bridges built at KEAKEA River and KEARU River.
2. Shipping Point at the Arai Creek.
3. Tanks (Water Supply) 5000 x 1.
4. Aid Post at HARORO.

POIVA.

1. The bridges to be replaced and repaired on the road from HARORO to HILOI.

2. Tank (Water Supply) 5000 x 1.
3. Aid Post at HARORO.
4. Primary 'T' School at HARORO.

LUI.

1. Tank (Water Supply) 1000 x 1.
2. Shipping Point at the Arai Creek.
3. A road to be built from HILOI to KOIALAHU.

KAROKARO.

1. A shipping Point at KAROKARO.
2. A road from PetoI to KAROKARO.
3. Tank (Water Supply) 5000 x 1.

Problem Census.

Problems concerning water supply can be easily handled by the Korimiri Local Government Council - provided the Councillors speak up in the Estimates Meetings. The road as I have explained previously could easily be built and repaired by the local people with assistance from the Council. The shipping points could be combined and one made at Maira Plantation. If these people are as good as their word this could easily be built by themselves with assistance from the Council. The Aid Posts proposed by all appear to be to be wishful thinking and are not really needed. The School could be classed as a genuine need but without staff the Department of Education is powerless to help. With all these solutions e.g. road building etc. the day has not yet come where any of the local people can be trusted to do anything by themselves. An external presence is needed to weld the various villages into working groups. JEALOUSY alas between nearly all villages and within all villages breaks down any effort by these people to combine.

(2)

Appendix A.

Children attending Seventh Day Adventist Mission Schools as at the 31st March, 1969.

Statistics supplied by the Department of Education, Kerema.

Belepa.

	M.	F.	Total.
Prep.	10	5	15
Standard 1	15	5	20
Standard 2	20	2	22
Standard 3	25	10	35
Total	70	22	92

Belepa has three qualified teachers teaching at the school.

KAROKARO.

	M.	F.	Total.
Prep.	11	9	20
Standard 1	12	8	20
Standard 2	6	2	8
Total	29	19	48

Two qualified teachers teach at Karokaro.

Children of schooling age in the area. Statistics District Administration Census September, 1968.

Village	1 - 5		6 - 10		11 - 15		Total		Grand Total.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
Iori	23	25	19	21	17	21	59	67	126	
Lepokera	13	14	14	10	12	23	39	47	86	
Belepa	3	3	5	1	4	2	12	6	18	
Hiloi	9	10	13	19	15	10	37	39	76	
Opa	9	14	5	7	9	7	23	28	51	
Opuraria	12	11	6	7	6	9	24	27	51	
Poiva	3	4	2	3	1	3	6	10	16	
Haroro	11	8	17	15	10	11	38	34	72	
Lui	12	7	10	13	7	6	29	26	55	
Karokaro	10	9	12	17	7	10	29	36	65	
Total	105	105	103	113	88	102	296	320	616	

- a) It can be seen that the proposal to have a Primary 'T' School in the area is not without merit. With 616 children of schooling age only 140 are listed on the books of the S.D.A. Mission Schools.
- b) A minor point but one worth noting. The number of girls who could or should attend school is 320 children but the actual number attending is 41. Yet there are less boys than girls in the area. An example perhaps of the position the women rate in the Korimiri Society - second rate citizens. This was observed during the problem census as well where the men tried to keep the women out of everything.

②

Personnel Accompanying the Patrol.

Constable First Class MINASI No. 773 R.P. & N.G.C.

Appearance: Reasonable.
Discipline: Reasonable.
Conduct: Reasonable.

Little initiative.

Constable First Class SORU No. 1503 R.P. & N.G.C.

Appearance: Reasonable.
Discipline: Reasonable.
Conduct: Reasonable.

Lazy.

Constable DARIBU NO. 2130 R.P. & N.G.C.

Appearance: Reasonable.
Discipline: Reasonable.
Conduct: Reasonable.

Not impressive.

B.W. Mahon
(B.W. Mahon)

Commissioned Officer
Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gulf Report No. 10 Keroma 1960/60

Patrol Conducted by B.W. McMahon Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Keroma Bay Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K. Smith C.P.O.

Natives 1 Member R.F.S.N.G.C.

1 Interpreter

Duration—From 24/4/1960 to 14/5/1960 Broken.

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9/11/1960

Medical ?/...../19.....

Map Reference Wau Four Mil.

Objects of Patrol Area Study and Census Revision

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

Area Study
Done
on 26/6/60



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

26

67. 2. 31

Telephone
Telegram
Our Reference.....67-2-53/703
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration.

KEREMA,
GULF DISTRICT

16th June, 1969,



The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBUI

KEREMA PATROL REPORT 10/68-69

I attach the original and one copy of the above patrol report, together with a copy of my comments. In the absence of an Assistant District Commissioner, Kerema, the report was forwarded direct to this office for comment.

As Mr. McMahon is currently stationed in Moresby, the claim for camping allowance is forwarded to you for payment, please.

A.C. Jefferies
.....
(A.C. Jefferies)
a/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

9
3/3

67-3-34

July 3rd, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
NEREWA.

PATROL NO. NERENIA 10/68-69

Your reference 67-353/703 of 16th June, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report
by PO. B.W. McMAHON, Patrol Officer to Norema Bay Census Division.

An informative report, but Mr. McMahon should not refer
to details in the Situation Report when case should be listed under
the relevant heading in the Area Study. As the letter is filed
separately, this necessitates double checking if the information
contained is required at a later date.

The report should also be signed.

Nevertheless Mr. McMahon has presented a very clear picture
of prevailing conditions in the area and report has much value be-
cause of this.

c.c. Mr. B.W. McMahon,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
NEREWA,
Gulf District.

(T. W. HILIS)
Director

Please note that political education must be a continuing
process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of
national unity.

Wednesday 23rd April, 1969.

Kerema.

(6)

Attempted census of Uriri but due to people not hearing the talk was forced to postpone it until to-morrow. Returned to Kerema.

Thursday 24th April, 1969.

Kerema.

Census of Lou - 0830 hours to 0935 hours. Census of Uriri - 1030 hours to 1200 hours. Census of Louvela - 1230 hours to 1300 hours. All at Uriri village. Returned to Kerema at 1315 hours. After-noon spent balancing Census Figures.

Friday 25th April, 1969 to Sunday 27th April, 1969.

On Station.

Monday 28th April, 1969.

Kerema.

Census of Karaeta conducted from 0930 hours until 1100 hours. Heard two court - nothing serious. Returned to Station (about five minutes walk) at 1200 hours. Afternoon spent balancing census figures.

Tuesday 29th April, 1969.

Kerema.

Census of Siviri carried out from 1000 hours until 1400 hours. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Smith doing half the Census. This Officer is well acquainted with procedures needed for census revision. The people were divided into groups after census revision and a problem census conducted. Results not encouraging but as expected for this village. Courts were heard until 1830 hours. Minor complaints only. Returned to the Station at 1845 hours.

Wednesday 30th April, 1969.

On Station.

Thursday 1st May, 1969.

Uaripi.

Departed Station 1300 for Meii Villages. Census of Meii No. II carried out by this Officer. Mr. Smith revised the register for Meii No. I. Completed Census of both villages at 1600 hours. Inspected the villages with Mr. Smith while the canoe and the rest of the patrol went to Uaripi. Walked from Meii No.2 down the beach to Uaripi myself at 1630 hours with Mr. Smith. Arrived Uaripi 1700 hours. Overnight Uaripi.

Friday 2nd May, 1969.

Kapiri.

Census of PETOI and UARIPI carried out from 0900 hours until 1100 hours. A few disputes were settled. Departed village at 1230 hours for Kapiri arriving same 1300 hours. Census of Kapiri from 1500 hours until 1630 hours. People extremely bushy. For a village roughly seven miles from Kerema township (District Headquarters) these people have very little knowledge of how to muster for census. Overnight Kapiri.

Saturday 3rd May, 1969.

Kerema.

Census of remainder of OPAO villages carried out from 0930 hours until 1200 hours. Returned to Kerema at 1430 to visit Public Health.

Sunday 4th May, 1969.

On Station.

Monday 5th May, 1969.

Mamuro. (7)

Departed Kerema 13⁴⁵ hours. Arrived Mamuro 14⁴⁵. Census postponed until to-morrow. Everyone has gone into the bush. Interpreter Stanley sick. Worked on Census figures until 2300 hours. Overnight Mamuro.

Tuesday 6th May, 1969.

Murua.

Census revision of Mamuro conducted from 0830 hours until 1000 hours. Departed village 1030 hours. Arrived Murua Agriculture Station 1200 hours. Villages of Aupa, Kanakandi and Noviri now non-existent thus unable to revise census of them. Census revision of Me'u carried out. Returned to the Station 1600 hours. Interpreter still sick. Overnight Murua.

Wednesday 7th May, 1969.

Kerema.

Forced to postpone Land Discussion with Kamia people because interpreter now very sick. Returned to Kerema at 1300 hours with sick personnel. Self steering the canoe. Interpreter sent to hospital where he was told to report off duty and go to bed.

Thursday 8th May, 1969.

On Station.

Friday 9th May, 1969.

Kerema.

Departed Kerema 0900 hours for Murua. Arrived 0930 hours. Discussion with Kamia people from 1030 hours until 1200 hours. Land in question observed. Returned to Kerema 1500 hours.

Saturday 10th May, 1969 to Monday 12th May, 1969.

On Station.

Tuesday, 13th May, 1969.

Kerema.

Departed Station 08⁴⁵ hours. Arrived OPAO group 0950 hours. A problem census was then carried out. Problem Census completed by 1430 hours. Returned to Kerema arriving 1600 hours.

Wednesday 14th May, 1969.

Kerema.

Departed Station 0930 hours. Problem Census carried out among the Meii people from 1000 hours until 1400 hours. Returned to Kerema.

End of Patrol.

(5)

Report Number: 10 Kerema 1968/69.

Sub-district: Kerema.

District: Gulf.

Council: Kerema Bay.

Patrol conducted by: Brian William McMahon.

Designation: Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Kerema Bay Census Division.

Personnel accompanying the Patrol: Constable TURALOM No. 2173
R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol: 24.4.69 to 3.5.69
5.5.69 to 7.5.69
9.5.69
13.5.69 to 14.5.69

Number of days: 12 days (4 nights).

Date and duration of last patrol: 4.11.68 to 9.11.68 - 6 days.

Objects of the Patrol: Census Revision and Area Study.

Map Reference: Map attached.

Village Population Register attached.

Note: Cadet-Patrol-Officer Smith accompanied the patrol from
24.4.69 to 3.5.69.

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

Mr. B. McMahon,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

Whilst on your ensuing patrol to the Kerema Bay Census Division please attend to the following matters.

1. Investigate and advise me regarding the DC's undated Confidential memo NI. on FAREAPO MEKA of NEII.
2. Make general enquiries but particularly at OPAO and SIVIRI on the availability of artifacts for purchase for the "Territories" display at the OSAKA "Expo 70".
3. Before leaving KEREMA enquire into what materials have been forwarded to MURUA for the Womens Club/School, tanks and MURUA wall which are council projects. Please take steps to see that the necessary materials are forwarded and endeavour to expedite the completion of these projects whilst at MURUA.
4. Remind the people of the area that LG Elections are to be held in August.

P. Maynard,
a/ADD.

SDO KEREMA.
30th April, 1969.

Mr. McMahon,

Whilst on this coming patrol and while at MURUA village would you please survey the block of land that is the subject of an application to the Land Titles Commission by Mr. T. Karia MHA.

Would you also draw up a plan to be submitted with the application.

Also please investigate story of DASF lack of assistance and obtain names etc. of all parties concerned.

P. Maynard,
a/ADC.

67-2-1/489

Department of District Administration

KEREMA,
GULF DISTRICT.

17th April, 1969.

Mr. B. W. McMahon,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - 10 - KEREMA BAY.

I require you to forthwith conduct a patrol of the Kerema Bay Census Division.

The main object of the patrol is to compile an area study. To do this, you must visit every village, and revise the census. The previous census revision was done earlier this year, but the Officer conducting the patrol did not carry out a proper revision with the result that the census figures were completely unacceptable. You will need to incorporate his alterations into your figures.

Mr. K. Smith, Cadet Patrol Officer, will accompany you, and I require him to gain experience in the conduct of a census.

You should sleep in the villages where ever possible, and not make short day trips from Kerema. You should not hurry the patrol.

While in the area you should also use problem census techniques at OPAO, MEII and SIVIRI. This should assist you in the compilation of your area study.

I also require you to visit the Murua Settlement Area, and interview the KAMEA people currently squatting on the 'waste and vacant' land. I believe that these people may have good grounds to contest land claims made by the SIVIRI people over the land formerly declared 'Waste and Vacant'. If you consider they were the original owners, you should assist them to submit claims to the Land Titles Commission. It will of course be necessary to mark the boundaries of the land they claim, and plot these boundaries on a map. Prior to your departure for the Murua area, you study my file 35-8-2, which provides a complete history of land in the settlement area.

.....
(A.C. Jefferies)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

2

I do not agree with Mr. McMahon's comment that the small ship's wharf at Petoi is unnecessary. A wharf at Petoi is needed to provide an outlet for produce from the villages between Petoi and Keuru, as well as from the two plantations at ARAIMIRI and HUIVA.

Provided that the people are genuinely willing to assist in the development of the area, the Administration will provide the necessary technical skills, as well as assisting in other ways.

The camping allowance claim has been forwarded to Port Moresby, for payment to Mr. McMahon.

A.G. Jefferies
.....
(A.G. Jefferies)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

- (a) Copy - Civil work.
- (b) Mida copy.
- (c) Proposed water supply.
- (d) Public works copy.
- (e) Mida copy.
- (f) Mida copy.

I am pleased to hear that the people are willing to assist in the development of the area. The Administration will provide the necessary technical skills, as well as assisting in other ways.

67-2-53/704.

KEREMA,
GULF DISTRICT

16th June, 1963.

①

The Assistant District Commissioner,
KEREMA.

KEREMA PATROL No. 10/63-69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by
Mr. B.W. Mekahon.

The report is well compiled and informative, but does contain
a number of inaccuracies. Some of these are:-

1. Kerema station was established in 1906 by a Mr. H.L. Griffin.
Sir William MacGregor was not the Lieutenant Governor at this time.
2. Neither Slaughter, U'Orehonot or Council lease land in the
Kerema Bay area. Other concerns leasing land but not listed
by Mr. Mekahon are: Catholic Mission, Kerema Gluo, Epe Estate,
United Church, Steel Air Services, Salvation Army and Hong Tuk
Pal.
3. The Seventh Day Adventists do not operate a pre-school in Kerema.
The pre-school is operated privately by the wife of a Public
Servant, who happens to be a Seventh Day Adventist.
4. Kerema airstrip is open to category B aircraft.

The Kerema Bay area, due to the large number of people absent
and to the attitude of the people, has always been a difficult area to adminis-
ter. It is, however, pleasing to note that the Council is achieving a measure
of success. For the past two years most Council activities have been confined
to Kerema township, but it is now time when the Council should concentrate more
of its efforts in the rural sector. Certainly the majority of the Council's
income is derived from its rural activities, but the Council's income must not
lose sight of the ordinary village projects. Some of the projects suggested
by the people are not practicable, but several are worthy of consideration by
the Council. Among the latter are:-

- (a) Opao - Sivira road.
- (b) Sivira wharf.
- (c) Improved water supply.
- (d) Regular ferry runs across Kerema Bay and to Opao.
- (e) A tractor and trailer stationed on the western shores of Kerema
Bay.
- (f) Bridges at Sivira and Mai'l.

I would suggest that the Council be encouraged to draw up a
5 year development plan which should incorporate all of the above projects,
together with projects for other sectors of the Council area.

Womens Clubs in the area are moribund due to lack of a Welfare
staff. The posting of a Welfare Officer to Kerema again will stimulate interest
in Womens Clubs.

..r.r./3



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KEREMA 11 - 1968/69

Patrol Conducted by PETER MAYNARD, Assistant District Officer

Area Patrolled KAIPI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. F.D. YOUNG, Patrol Officer in Training

Natives Two Interpreters

Duration—From 26/5/1969 to 14/6/1969 Broken Period.

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services OCTOBER/1968

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol As per patrol instructions attached

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

Peter Maynard

67-2-40

27th August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO. KEREMA 11/68-69

Your reference 67-2-54/1054 of 5th August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. P. Maynard, A.D.O., to KALPI Census Division.

Your detailed comments adequately cover the matters raised in this report.

Mr. Maynard has submitted a well written, comprehensive report. He has provided a lot of sound information about the people and their attitudes. A good report of a good patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.


G.C.
Mr. P. Maynard,
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-2-54/1054

67.2.40
76
KEREMA, GULF DISTRICT.

5th August, 1969.


The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 11-68/69.

Thank you for the abovementioned report which was received on the 30th July, 1969.

The explanation for the delayed submission is ^{correct} ~~expected~~; however, I remind you of District Standing Instructions which states: "Patrol reports must be at District Headquarters within fourteen days of the patrol standing down".

Mr. Waynard has submitted a well written and informative report. It is clear the people are interested in their economic and political development. Every effort must be made to sustain their interest.

The Kerema/Karama/Malalana road is now under active construction and funds are available to an extent not previously experienced in this District.

Rural development generally is being vigorously expanded and the people are being made aware of this through programmes broadcast over Radio Kerema.

The Karama ferry should be completed during the next few weeks

Every effort is to be made to increase copra production. At the same time, the people are to be encouraged to increase their acreage under palms. Copra is one sure crop in this District. The market is assured and the people know how to produce it. They must be encouraged to increase their per capita income.

You should also advise them that if they desire their Council to expand and provide more public utilities then Council revenue must be increased annually. This means tax rates must steadily increase to a reasonable level, and other avenues of income must be explored. Rural development calls for a dollar for dollar contribution either by cash or labour.

The inclusion of the Kamia people in the Malalana Sub-District will be discussed at the next District Co-ordinating Committee.

Camping claim returned herewith.

(R.S. BELL),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

Minute to: The Secretary, Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration, KONEDOBU.

For your information and comment, please.

R.S. Bell
(R.S. BELL),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Report No. Kerema 11 - 1968/69.

Subdistrict. KEREMA.

District. GULF.

Type of Patrol. Annual census. Situation report and Area Study.

Patrol Conducted by. P. MAYNARD; A.D.O.

Area Patrolled. KAIFI CENSUS DIVISION - including Kaifi Local Govt. Council area.

Personnel Accompanying. Mr. F.D. Young, Patrol Officer in Training from 26/5/69 to 2/6/69.
2 Interpreters.

Duration of the Patrol. From 26/5/69 to 14/6/69 (Broken period). Total of 15 days.

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area. January, 1969.

Date. 8/1/69 to 11/1/69. Duration. 4 days.

Last comprehensive D.D.A. Patrol to the area. From 14/10/68 to 25/10/68. Duration 8 days.

Objects of Patrol.

1. Census revision.
2. Compilation of information of information required in accordance with National survey of indigenous owned trade stores.
3. Area study.
4. Assess the peoples reaction to making the Council multi racial, and incorporating Koaru Mission Station and the inland Kamia villages.

Population of Area Patrolled. 4,240.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

26

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1/590
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration
KEREMA,
GULF DISTRICT

19th May, 1969.

Mr. P. Maynard,
Sub District Office,
KEREMA

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

I require you to undertake a patrol of the KaiPI Census Division.

The main object of the patrol is to revise the census, and carry out an area study. You should visit all coastal as well as the inland villages.

During the course of the patrol I require you to compile details in respect of all indigenous owned trade stores in conformity with the information required for the National Survey of indigenous owned trade stores.

While in the area you should assess the people's reaction to making the Council multi-racial, and incorporating KOARU Mission and the inland KAMEA villages.

Mr. F. Young, Patrol Officer in training should accompany you and, as it is my intiontion that he take over full time advisory duties in respect of the KAIPI Council, he should become fully 'au fait' with the problems of the KAIPI.

Mr. Young will probably be required to attend a course in Port Moresby sometime in early June, and will be required to return to Kerema in plenty of time to proceed to Moresby. As soon as I have definite information regarding this course I will advise both you and Mr. Young.

.....
(A.C. Jefferies)
a/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

25

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
KEREMA Gulf District.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 11 - 1968/69
KAIPi CENSUS DIVISION

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was carried out by myself and Patrol Officer in Training, Mr. F.D. Young, the primary purpose perhaps being as a training exercise for Mr. Young who was to take over as Advisor to the Kaipi Local Government Council. Mr. Young accompanied the patrol through the Council area only and did not visit the inland "Kamia" area not yet under the Council.

The area is pleasant and interesting and the patrol was an enjoyable one marred only by two incidents involving dinghies which have been discussed under "Communications" in the main body of the report. Unfortunately in the latter incident the revised "Tax-Census-Roll of electors forms for eight villages, including the inland kamia villages were lost along with information required in respect of the National Survey of indigenous owned trade stores and most of the author's patrol notes.

An effort will be made to re-census these villages at the time of the next Council meeting but it is unlikely that pressure of work will allow this. However, they will be re-censused and the figures forwarded as soon as they are available (Appendix "B").

A pressing matter mentioned in this report will also be impossible to attend owing to other commitments. This is the supervision of Council tax collections in the area, necessitated by the poor standard of operation of the Tax Appeals Committee in the past. A recent audit report brought this matter home emphasising that the new Council Clerk had come last in his class at Vunadidir and is perhaps not competent to carry out the job without close supervision.

The following report is in two sections (1) SITUATION REPORT and (2) AREA STUDY and accompanying appendices.

PATROL DIARY

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 11 - 1968/69

24

Monday 26/5/69.

Patrol gear loaded into dinghy and despatched. Mr. F. Young and self with Interpreter Gungadin to end of Cupola Road by vehicle and thence walked to Silo 1. where we planned to spend the night. Waited for dinghy which had not arrived. Dinghy failed to arrive. Decided the Kerema bar may have been too rough and the driver may have left the trip until morning. Overnight at Silo 1.

Tuesday 27/5/69.

Waited on the beach until about 10.30am for dinghy. Did not arrive. Approximately 11.00am departed with Mr. Young for Kerema, arriving approximately 1500 hours.

Extensive enquiries revealed that Interpreter Stanley and dinghy had not been seen since he left on Monday morning.

The District Commissioner advised and an air search made by himself and D.D.C. Mr. G. Lambden. No sign of dinghy. Overnight Kerema.

Wednesday 28/5/69.

To office. Word brought in by Interpreter Gungadin last night that Stanley and dinghy were at Karama where he had been towed directly by M.V. Toarai on Monday morning. Returned to Silo 1. in afternoon and village censused and inspected. Overnight at Silo 1.

Thursday 29/5/69.

Self to Silo 2 about 15 mins along the coast from Silo 1. Censused and discussions with the people. Mr. Young direct to Uamai this morning with Interpreter Stanley and patrol gear.

Silo 2. completed approx 1300 hours. Departed approx 1330 hrs to Uamai 1. via Uamai 2. (Lalamo and Parakou) arriving approx 1400 hours.

Returned to Uamai 2. censused and complaints heard. Talked with people until 1930 hours. Returned to Uamai 1. arriving 1945 hours. Overnight at Uamai 1.

Friday 30/5/69.

Censused Parakou (part of Uamai 2.) until approx 11⁰⁰ hours. Outboard motor failed to start so to beach and minor repairs effected.

Afternoon many and varied courts and complaints until approx 1600 hours. Departed Uamai for Karama arriving 1700 hours. Dark and raining so no work started. Heard complaints for about 2 hours. Overnight at Karama.

Saturday 31/5/69.

Self censused Karama No.1, Mr. Young to Karamas 2 and 3. Census completed 1400 hours. Commenced hearing courts and complaints which continued through until 2200 hours - uncompleted, more to be heard tomorrow. Overnight at Karama.

Sunday 1/6/69.

Courts heard all day at Karama 1 until 1700 hours. Departed for Roaru arriving approx 1830 hours. Overnight at Roaru.

Social visit to Roaru Mission (United Church) in the evening and met Misses Holden (Sister) and Mathoway (teacher).

23

Monday 2/6/69

0800 hours to Elava approx. 15 mins walk from Koaru. Censused, talked on Local Government, inspected two trade stores, heard five complaints, inspected a large lakatoi which would be ideal for use by the Kerema Bay Local Government Council on their sanitation contract. Returned to Koaru 1300 hours.

Censused Koaru village 1400 hours to 1900 hours. Overnight at Koaru.

Tuesday 3/6/69

Visit by Rev. B. Brown of United Church Moru. Interesting talk on mission activities in the area for approx. 1 hour. Worked on census registers, complaints heard. Four local courts. Talk with villagers on introduction of multi-racial council and on Kukukuku's from Titikaine and Ibakoda joining the council. Afternoon to Koaru Mission for medical opinion re one of the complaints. Returned to Koaru village approx. 1730 hours - discussed case with Sister L. Houghton returning from Umai, finished approx. 1830 hours.

Overnight at Koaru.

Wednesday 4/6/69

Departed for Ibakoda approx. 0830 hours, arrived approx. 1699 hours. Shocking track and self in bare feet. Talked with people until approx. 1730 hours. Overnight at Ibakoda.

Thursday 5/6/69

Ibakoda and Titikaini censused - many absentees. Talked with people for approx. 2 hours. Discussed road ~~and~~ to Malalaua. Apparently quite close as people say they can sometimes hear vehicles. Overnight.

Friday 6/6/69

Departed Ibakoda approx. 0600 hours. Arrived at an old APC rig site approx. 0800 hours after a comfortable walk on a good track. Followed old APC vehicular road for about 3/4 of an hour and found section of road which had been cleared. Followed cleared road obviously in use as vehicle tracks evident for approx. a further 45 mins and came upon oil company personnel obtaining gravel with a frontend loader and tip truck. Administration tractor arrived approx. 0945 and thus to Malalaua arriving about 1030 hours.

To Kerema per TAA in afternoon, some office duties and reported to D.C. and D.D.C.

Tuesday 10/6/69

To Malalaua by plane. To Belefiru by outboard powered canoe. Approx. 1 hours walk to Koaru. Discussed education and health with mission (United Church) personnel Misses J. Mathoway and L. Houghton. Several complaints heard at Koaru. Preparations to move to Karama in morning. Overnight.

Wednesday 11/6/69

Two complaints heard in morning until approx. 0900 hours. Departed for Karama arriving approx. 1100 hours. To Council meeting as Advisor until 1730 hours. Complaints heard at Karama in the evening and arrangements made to travel to Epoini tomorrow. Overnight.

Thursday 12/6/69

Started upriver by dinghy but propeller broken on a submerged log after about half an hour's running. Returned downriver several

Thursday 12/6/69 Contd.

miles to locate walking track and commenced walking. Arrived Epoini approx. 1430 hours after about 4 hours walking, a short rest at Mamamu, Karama coffee garden hamlet enroute.

Census conducted of 3 villages, Epoini, Wina and Bodahi. Old villages as per census register have been abandoned. Overnight at Epoini.

Friday 13/6/69

Village inspections. To Bodahi about 1½ hours by canoe upriver from Epoini. Talked with all people at Epoini earlier on Local Government and development. One complaint heard.

Returned to Epoini approx. 1730 hours - gear loaded and proceeded downriver until about 1930 hours when it became too dark to travel any further. Overnight in a garden house.

Saturday 14/6/69

Set out at first light, about 0530 hours, arrived Karama approx. 0730 hours. Arrangements made for the looking after of patrol gear. To Kerema arriving approximately 1500 hours. Overnight.

(21)

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL

Local Government

The Kaipi Local Government Council has been in operation since 1962, the Council Chambers are located at Karama, 16 miles from Kerema. Distance causes some inconvenience to Council and area administration as during the "Wet" season the vehicular road to the top of Mt. Cupola can be impassable, the foot track down to the beach is muddy and unpleasant, and the seas are often too rough for dinghy travel. During the "Dry" season communications are good, it usually being possible to reach Karama either by motor bike or dinghy.

The Council is very popular with the people at the present time apparently as a result of a burst of concentrated supervision during 1967/68. However, due to lack of supervision over the past year little of the year's capital works programme has been carried out which has had a detrimental effect on the Council's image. This will be easily rectified commencing from the allocation of a permanent Advisor to the Council. The past twelve months has seen a succession of officers attending Kaipi Council meetings as advisors, then moving on to other duties or stations. The last three meetings have been attended by three different officers acting as advisors.

The arrival of a clerk, Mr. Japhet/Oira should result in an improvement as the Council has been without a regular clerk for six months.

The Council is keen to include the Kamia People inland from Karama and a motion to this effect was passed in their June meeting. The Kamia people are keen to join on the proviso that their tax rate is not set too high. There now appears to be nothing in the way of these people joining the Council.

The group of Kamia People above Koaru could much more conveniently be included in the Kuki Local Government Council as they are less than two hours easy walking from the end of a vehicular road to Malalaua. The road, which terminates at an old A.P.C. drilling site is currently being opened up by a company drilling for oil at Malalaua. The two villages concerned, Ibakoda and Titikaini, contain about 80 people. They could easily be patrolled in two days from Malalaua. To patrol these villages from Kerema necessitates an additional three days patrolling from Koaru village; it is 6 to 8 hours walk from Koaru to Ibakoda, half of this through unpleasant swamp country. Titikaini is a further 2 hours walk past Ibakoda. It has been suggested that the vehicular road from Malalaua be used as the basis of a Malalaua-Kaintiba road, if this eventuates Ibakoda would be either on or near the road route. It is recommended that Ibakoda and Titikaini villages be taken over by Malalaua from where it will be possible to give them more frequent attention than is possible from Kerema.

The possibility of the Kaipi Local Government Council becoming multi-racial was also discussed with the people and the Councillors during this patrol. The area is in favour of the move and the Council passed a motion in support during their June meeting. The change-over to multi-racial will have little effect, there being only 3 Europeans resident in the Council area.

20

Local Government Councillors

The Kaipi Census Division with the exception of the inland Kamia people is divided into eight wards represented by fourteen councillors.

The writer attended the June Council meeting as Advisor during this patrol and the Councillors were viewed in 'action'. The writer was impressed with the standard of the meeting and the general intelligence of discussion. Most of the Councillors appear conscientiously concerned with the development of the area, primarily economically, centering around the development of the Kerema - Kaipi road, and secondarily socially, centering around village hygiene, sanitation and living conditions.

The 'big guns' of the Kaipi Council are undoubtedly the president Naime Meara of Uamai and the vice president Apupu Ine'e of Karama. These two persons display considerable concern for the advancement of their people and the improvement of their area. Both are influential and respected by their fellow Councillors and the villagers.

House of Assembly

The Kaipi Census Division lies in the Kerema Open Electorate, the present M.H. A. being Mr. Tore Lokoloko of the neighbouring Kukipi Sub District. Mr. Lokoloko visits the area frequently and enjoys popularity and support from the Kaipi people. During this patrol the coastal Kaipi's consistently expressed satisfaction with their Member.

The coastal Kaipi's appear to have a good understanding of their present system of Government.

A high degree of political awareness exists in the Kaipi area probably due to three factors -

1. The large number of local people in Pt. Moresby in contact with the current political situation.
2. Political education both by field officers and Radio Kerema.
3. The interest shown in the area by the M.H.A. Mr T. Lokoloko and the Local Government Councillors.

ECONOMICGeneral Rural Development

The economy of the Kaipi depends primarily on copra production. The coastal belt from Silo to Koaru is planted out with coconut palms to a depth of several hundred yards from the beach. Production of copra in the area would be a long way from capacity as the average villager produces sufficient only to meet his immediate requirements.

Large coffee blocks exist behind Karama and Koaru villages and several families in the area depend primarily on coffee for their income. These coffee plantations are impressive, the coffee is well planted, mature, healthy and usually well maintained.

From the point of view of plantings rural development in the Kaipi is extensive, but the economic capacity of these plantings is not realised. Marketing and transport are two problems yet to be

19

overcome and steps are being taken to achieve this. A road to a shipping point is a necessity, the only vehicle in the area, the Co-op tractor, plies between Lelefiru and Karama collecting copra and carrying trade goods and passengers. A large steel ferry for the Karama River has been delivered to the site but has yet to be installed. When this is done the Co-op tractor will be able to reach as far as Uamai greatly facilitating the marketing and transport of copra from the Western end of the Census Division. Work on bridges at Uamai, which were to have been completed before the end of last year, has come to a standstill owing to a lack of bridge spikes. These are on order and there is not a great deal of work to be done to complete these bridges on their arrival. The road should provide an economic stimulus for the western end of the Division which has been handicapped owing to distance, and perhaps result in increased production.

Although many copra driers exist in the area most people still prefer the simpler method of sun drying, possibly due to convenience. Copra can be sun dried sitting at home chewing betel nut and playing with the children, it involves no collecting of firewood or constant stoking of fires, and primarily no initial outlay of effort and expense in the construction of a smoke or hot air drier. Proper hot air driers supplied by the Council may be the eventual answer to improving the standard of the Kaipi copra.

Development Department Activities

The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries operates an Agricultural Extension centre at Karama. This centre offers advice and assistance on agricultural problems and new plantings.

The Department of Trade and Industry supervise a village co-operative store at Koaru in conjunction with others involved in the Toaripi Association of Co-operative Societies.

The Department of District Administration is currently active developing the Local Government Council and supporting the Kaipi road, to which every encouragement is being given.

Processing and Marketing

Processing and marketing have already been discussed under General Rural Development. There are many small village stores in the area which purchase coconuts on a barter basis, exchange of coconuts for trade goods at a value rate of approximately one cent per nut. Store owners, usually clans or extended families, manufacture copra from the bartered nuts. The only copra purchasing body in the area is the Koaru Village Co-operative, which operates the previously mentioned tractor between Karama and Lelefiru. This co-operative is prepared to purchase copra in small amounts which suits the average village. Prices are set below Copra Marketing Board prices to cover handling, freight and profit. More enterprising producers ship their copra direct to the Copra Marketing Board per S.T.C. vessels calling at Lelefiru.

A copra purchasing co-operative at Karama or Uamai would be an asset to the Western end of the Division. However, these places can only be used as shipping points during the "Dry" season as they lack sheltered anchorages. A road over Mt. Cupola to Kerema would solve many problems but transport between the Kaipi and Kerema would still be expensive lessening the advantages of Kerema as a shipping point.

(19)

Non-Indigenous Development

Non-indigenous development in the Census Division is virtually non-existent. The only non-indigenes in the Division being those at the Mission Station at Koaru. Their small trade store could perhaps be termed 'non-indigenous development' but this is run for an indigenous organisation, the United Church. The Mission at Koaru also runs a Primary 'T' school and a hospital, they also supply valuable educational and medical services throughout the census Division.

SOCIALEducation

The Education Department runs a Council supported Primary 'T' school at Karama and in the near future intends to staff a further school at Uamai. This school has only recently been completed by the village people.

The United Church run 5 Primary 'T' Schools in the Census Division. They also run exempt schools supplying basic literacy education in many villages. These will be discussed further under 'Literacy' in the area study section of this report.

Educational coverage in the Kaipi Census Division is excellent. There is no excuse for children living along the coast not attending school as none live more than 20 minutes walk from a school. Acknowledging this the Kaipi Local Government Council at their last meeting approved the drafting of a Truancy Rule, based on the model rule put out by REGLOC, to be submitted to their next general meeting for approval.

Health

Health services in the area are also excellent by Territory standards, consequently the general health picture throughout the Division is good. Occasional deaths still occur where sick persons are not taken for treatment until too late but these are exceptions, the average villager is prompt to seek medical attention when necessary.

The Administration staffs and supplies aid posts at Silo and Karama Villages. Complaints were received during this patrol about both of these aid posts; (a) that the Silo Aid Post Orderly was frequently absent, and (b) that the Karama Aid Post was frequently out of medicines. The United Church clinic at Uamai and the hospital at Koaru seem to function more satisfactorily, undoubtedly due to the dedication of their staff.

The Kamia people still being comparatively primitive and being further from medical attention do not enjoy the same standard of health as the coastal Kaipis'. They retain all their traditional beliefs in sorcery and it is doubtful if they would seek medical attention if it was made available in their villages. The Kamia's are nomadic hunters and spend most of their time in the bush hunting and making sago. The established villages are merely meeting places, social centres to which they return then the spirit moves them or when the Government requests their presence.

The United Church hospital at Koaru is staffed by an European Sister and two Maternity and Child Health nurses. The clinic at Uamai which also acts as an Aid Post is staffed by one Maternity and Child Health nurse, alternated with the nurses at Koaru and under the supervision of the Sister at Koaru.

Law and Order

This patrol was beset with complaints mostly of a matrimonial nature. Action in the form of correspondence was to be taken on many of the complaints received, these mainly concerned maintenance of wives, children and aged parents of absent workers or bride price payments. However, owing to all notes being lost when the patrol dinghy was overturned at Karama these will have to be picked up again by the next patrol.

The Local Government Council prosecuted several persons under their Hygiene and Sanitation Rule for failing to construct or maintain latrines.

Generally the area is law abiding, most of its disputes stemming from social causes due to changing social patterns. The men rule their homes with iron hands. Physical violence is frequently used, seldom on the children, often on the wives. Annoyed wives 'going home to mother' causes much trouble, also bigamy and polygamy. Husbands working away from home for long periods while their wives remain in the village is another cause of many complaints and social unrest. Hearing of complaints during this patrol would have involved an estimated one third to one half of the working time. As always the majority can be settled by mediation, some result in court action.

No social complaints were received from the Kamia people, apparently they are not yet experiencing the pressures of changing patterns of social behaviour.

Services

The only services other than Health and Education in the Kaiapi Division are supplied by the Local Government Council. They are at Silo, Uamai and Karama where there are free ferry services, a free mail bag from Karama and the issue of Trading Licences.

Missions

Two missions operate in the area, the main one being the United Church. An ordained Minister of Religion is permanently stationed at Koaru Mission Station and the Mission is represented by Pastors or Lay-Missionaries in every village of the Division. In addition to religious services the United Church provides the previously mentioned education and health services. This mission is the most powerful and influential of the two, they maintain a European staff of three all at Koaru, a Minister, a Sister (medical) and a school teacher, these being the administrative hub of the services supplied to the area.

The other Mission which only recently entered the area is the Jehovah's Witnesses. This Mission has obtained a toe-hold at Uamai No. 1 in Lalamo village. No services other than religious are supplied. Their area headquarters is at Kerema.

Friction has occurred between these two groups over the Jehovah's Witnesses using the United Church school and clinic at Uamai. United Church followers are anti as the Jehovah's Witnesses refuse to contribute towards the maintenance of the buildings, or supply food to the nurses at the clinic, as the other villagers are required to do to enable the services to continue. In school Jehovah's Witnesses children refuse to take part in United Church prayers, to sing God Save the Queen, or to stand while flag ceremonies are taking place. These things have incensed the United Church indigenous staff and resulted in instances where the Jehovah's Witnesses have been refused services.

This matter was discussed with United Church European staff at Koaru and although the word 'heretics' cropped up several times during the conversation, it was maintained that anybody, regardless of religion, was welcome to take advantage of the services supplied by the United Church.

Most of the services are subsidised by the Administration and no groups are penalised on religious grounds. However to be acceptable in the eyes of United Church followers the Jehovah's Witnesses would have to co-operate by contributing to the maintenance of the services they received.

Cults and Unrest.

No cults were observed in the area. An example of unrest noticed in the area was the increasing inability of parents to control children in the 10 to 15 years age group. With the break down of the old system of control by fear, and the increasing emancipation of youth through education and external employment, the youth of the area are kicking up their heels. School children openly flaunt parental authority, children are insolent and rude to their elders secure in their athletic superiority. Parents are reluctant to punish their children for offensive behaviour against other adults often resulting in disputes and even fights between adults. When a child feels he may be punished he will stay away from home for several days, sleeping in the houses of friends. The parents' anger dissipates and invariably punishment is escaped. Until the adults of the area become as united as the children they stand little chance of overcoming this emerging problem.

Clubs, Youth Activities, Etc.

All the coastal villages have well established Women's Clubs with impressive club houses which double as rest houses for Government Patrols. The clubs at present are inactive owing to the lack of Welfare staff at Kerema, the women however turn out in strength to assist patrols, cooking, washing, cleaning and collecting and carrying firewood and water. Nominal payment is made for these services at the discretion of patrolling officers.

Regular patrolling of this area by a female Welfare Officer or Assistant would do these clubs a great deal of good. The women show a keen interest in their clubs, some displaying initiative and leadership.

No organised youth activities exist in the Kaipi Census Division. All schools conduct a little physical education and sport. Basketball is popular but the youth seem to lack the ability or interest to organise themselves.



(PETER MAYNARD)

Assistant District Officer.

(15)

AREA STUDY

INTRODUCTION

(a) The Kaiapi Census Division is an area of approximately 160 square miles on the shores of the Papuan Gulf. Commencing about 8 miles to the East of Kerema Township the Division stretches approximately 16½ miles eastwards along the coast and 10 to 15 miles inland. The coast is black sand beach broken only by four small rivers. Behind the beach is sago swamp and wet country reaching inland one to four miles. Behind this again lies comparatively pleasant bushland extending back to the hills some 16 miles from the coast.

The area receives approximately the same rainfall as Kerema, slightly less as it extends towards the dry belt in the Kukipi Sub District. Kerema's rainfall is 151" per annum. Two seasons are experienced, the South-East and North-West, the South-East approximately between April and October is the "Wet" Season, the North-West filling the remainder of the year is the "Dry".

(b) Access depends to a large extent on the prevailing weather conditions. If the foot track over Mt. Cupola is dry it is possible to get into the area by motor bike. If the seas are calm access is easily afforded by sea per dinghy and outboard motor. Otherwise access is by vehicle as far as the end of the road up Mt. Cupola and thence on foot through the Division.

The beach between Karama and Koaru is vehicular, as would be the beach as far as the Eastern foot of Mt. Cupola, if the rivers at Karama, Uamai and Silo were fordable. There should soon be vehicle access between Silo and Lelefiru (see map) in the Kukipi Sub District as a large steel ferry has been placed at Karama and bridges are being constructed at Uamai. Lelefiru is the shipping point for the Census Division.

(c) The Kaiapi area was probably first contacted late in the last century. A station was started at Kerema in 1906 and this date would mark the beginnings of the area being brought under control.

Contact since 1906 has been continuous, both from the Mission (London Missionary Society) and the Administration. The people have attained a high degree of sophistication, are law abiding and strongly pro-Administration. They have perhaps become a little too sophisticated to some ways of thinking, their sense of values having progressed to the stage where they refuse to carry for less than 20 cents per hour and, similar to Europeans, they want development through the Government with as little unpaid physical effort on their part as possible. This patrol found them a satisfying group of people to work with. They appear to have dispensed to a large extent with subservience and awe of Administration Officers and can be spoken in an intelligent and enlightened manner.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

(a) Village Population Registers will be forwarded when the villages for which the figures were lost have been re-censused.

(b) For details of villages linked by tracks see the attached patrol map (Appendix 'A'). Approximate distances by time are given in the patrol diary accompanying this report. Most walking is along the flat black sand beach which extends the length of the Division, however, to reach the inland Kamia people it is necessary to make two walks in from the coast both of which are most unpleasant when the

(14)

tracks are wet. The walk in from Karama to Epoini takes about 4 hours and the return journey can be made down river by canoe in about the same time. It is not possible to reach Epoini up river by motorised water transport unless the river is in flood as the river is normally too shallow; to paddle up takes almost twice as long as walking. The walk from Karama to Ibakoda is particularly unpleasant the first half being through sago swamp and constantly crossing small streams and rivulets on greasy single log bridges. This walk takes 6 hours plus depending on the condition of the track. A track exists between Ibakoda and Epoini but this also is notorious for its unpleasantness and takes 6 hours plus, dependant on the condition of the track.

The village of Ibakoda is under two hours walk from the end of a vehicular road from Malalaua, which terminates at an abandoned A.P.C. drilling site. The road is being re-opened by an oil company at present drilling for oil at Malalaua. It has been suggested that this road, which is properly formed, drained and gravelled be used as part of a Malalaua - Kaintiba road. This has already been discussed under the accompanying Situation Report.

(c) Absenteeism has been mentioned in the Situation Report. The census figures available disclose that 70.5% of the total population is absent mostly being males. Of the total male population of the area 17% is absent from the villages.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS

(a) There are two distinct social groups in the Kaipis Census Division, these being the coastal Kaipis and the inland Kamia people. The Kamias are distinctly Kukukuku and are related to the Kaintiba and Kaberope areas between which and the Kamias there are constant goings and comings. Marriages and migrations between them are common.

(b) The operational social unit of the kamia people appears to be the simple family which best suits their nomadic subsistence wanderings.

The operational unit of the Kaipis is the clan, traditional clan leaders still hold a great deal of the influence within the clan group and little group activity takes place which is not organised on a clan basis. The advent of european social, legal and political systems however, has undermined traditional leadership and strengthened the position of the individual in the society.

(c) The language of the Kamia people is Kukukuku.

The Kaipis language is similar to the Toaripi language of the coastal Kukipi Sub District. There are four dialects within the Kaipis, each easily understood by the others, they are centred on the four large population groups at Silo, Tamai, Karama and Kcaru.

(d) Internal relationships between the four groups of Kaipis and the Kamias are excellent.

(e) Relationships with the adjacent groups outside the Census Division are also good although far more contact is had with the Toaripis to the East than with the Kerema Bay people to the West. This is due to several reasons, perhaps the main one being geographical as 8 miles of rugged coast and hills separate them from the west.

13

Whereas smooth black sand beaches broken only by a few rivers link them with the east. Three other reasons for closer relations with the Toaripis are language, Mission and Co-operative influence. The Kaipi language is sufficiently similar to that of the Toaripis for them to converse. The United Church has its headquarters at Moru in the Toaripi Census Division and in the past many Kaipi's have attended school there. The Moaru Village Co-operative is associated with the Toaripi Association whose tractor plies between Lelefiru anchorage and Karama in the Kaipi Census Division.

None of these ties effect the administrative aspect however and although the Kaipi is more accessible from Malalaua than Kerema amalgamation with either the Kerema Bay Council to the West or the East Kerema Council to the East would be feasible.

It is unlikely however, that this amalgamation will come about for some time as during this patrol the Kaipi people again adamantly expressed their opposition to it.

LEADERSHIP

(a, b) In most cases leadership in the Kaipi is hereditary. To be able to supply an accurate summary of individual influence and attitudes considerably longer than two weeks would have to be spent in the area. In this regard the writer has confined himself to commenting on the main emergent political leaders, the outstanding Local Government Councillors (See Appendix 'C').

(c) A certain amount of tolerance is appearing in the traditional leadership patterns and young men can now become Councillors, 'Committeemen' (a Councillors 'right hand man' who assists him in his duties and fills in in his absence) or gain influence on their ability. Young men have to be very cautious when endeavouring to obtain influence as they can quickly be labelled 'big-heads' and become unpopular in their villages. The safest method is to 'nominated' into a position of influence by a traditional leader. It is natural that in an agricultural society power and influence hinges around control of land (traditional control over hunting and fishing rights has largely disappeared), the persons who have traditionally controlled land usage, the clan leaders, would a great deal of power influence.

LAND TENURE AND USE

(a) Cash cropping has 'frozen' the allocation of Usufructory rights over areas under permanent cash crops and families now have 'permanent' usage rights over these areas. Land not under cash cropping can still be allocated by clan leaders in the traditional manner. In actual practice land allocation seldom if ever changes these days, families continue using land they have been using for generations, the land 'boss' however is still acknowledged.

(b) There are no individuals leasing Crown land in the Kaipi Census Division. The Kaipi people have little or no knowledge of tenure conversion.

(c) Cash crop plantings in the Kaipi are mostly individually owned. For cash crop statistics see Appendix 'D'.

LITERACY AND EDUCATION

(a) For a list of schools and breakup of numbers of students see Appendix 'E'. English is used as the teaching medium in all except the exempt schools which teach in the local language. These schools often do teach a little English where the teacher has some knowledge of it.

12

(b) ^{male} No literacy survey was conducted by this patrol but it is estimated that literacy in the Kaipia ~~own~~ language and the lingua franca would be about 75%. Female literacy would probably be in the vicinity of 15%. Most of the males are fluent in Police Motu and a small percentage of females are also able to converse in this lingua franca. Although an interpreter for the coastal region accompanied this patrol most of his time was spent interpreting for Patrol Officer in training, Mr. F.D. Young who accompanied the patrol. Very few adults are literate in English.

(c, d) There are numerous persons absent from the area attending high schools at Port Moresby and Kerema. There are no persons who have received 'higher education' residing in the area, due of course to there being no employment for them within the division.

(e) There is little interest shown in newspapers in the Kaipia probably due primarily to the fact that they are written in English which the adults are unable to read. The people do show considerable interest in anything readable such as magazines and pamphlets and are generally interested in general information and news. They display considerable interest in radio but reception is generally poor, thus detracting from its appeal. Radio Kerema has plans to increase the strength of transmission in the near future, which should result in increased interest. To be assured of being able to receive will make owning radios more attractive.

There are over fifty radios in the area, approximately 75% of these have been purchased privately, the balance supplied by the Council and the Administration.

STANDARD OF LIVING

(a) The coastal Kaipia people enjoy a high living standard, living in good quality native material houses of European design. The average house is 3 or 4 squares in area, consists of several rooms and a verandah, and is well constructed - walls are of selo with sago thatch roofs and split black palm floors. Houses are spacious, have high roofs and shutter type windows. Normally 6 to 10 persons occupy one house. Sanitation is of the pit latrine type which is not really satisfactory in this area. Built on the fringes of the villages in areas usually subject to inundation at high tide or after heavy rain the latrine pits constantly fill in. Not only is it impossible to dig deep pits owing to the high water table level, it is often impossible to keep a pit at all, after a short period they become merely slight depressions in the ground.

European artifacts and utensils are in general use both inside and outside the house. Traditional clothing is no longer used in the coastal area.

The Kamia people have a much lower living standard than the coastal Kaipias. Their houses are smaller, often semi-open to the elements. Some still retain the traditional circular style of construction of the kukukukus. Whereas the coastal Kaipias have banned pigs from the villages, pigs abound in the Kamia villages adding to the lower standard of village hygiene. In the Kamia villages traditional artifacts are still in evidence, European artifacts are scarce and women's clothing is largely traditional. The men mostly wear dirty and dilapidated European clothing.

(b) The staple diet of both groups is based on sago, the Kamias supplement this to a larger extent with taro and sweet potato than do the coastal Kaipias. They also have such luxuries as corn and pumpkin. The coastal Kaipias supplement their sago mostly with fish, a great deal of their time is spent fishing. Both groups grow the usual bananas, sugar cane, breadfruit and native greens.

(c) There are no community centres in the area, nor are there any organisations such as the Scouts or Red Cross operating. Very little interest is shown in sport.

MISSIONS

(a) Two Missions operate in the Kaipi Census Division, the United Church with its area headquarters at Moru in the Kukipi Sub-District, and the Jehovah's Witnesses with its area headquarters at Kerema. The United Church is the most influential with by far the bulk of the population identifying itself with them. Only one village, Lalamo, originally a United Church village, has broken away and associated itself with the Jehovah's Witnesses.

Some disharmony does exist between these two groups and this has been discussed under 'Missions' on page 5 in the Situation Report section of this report.

(b) Also mentioned briefly under 'Missions' in the Situation Report the United Church runs Primaty 'T' schools at various villages. As can be seen in Appendix 'E' these schools educate a total of 457 children. The Mission until the end of last year also ran a high school at Koaru which provided education for approximately 50 students to forms 1 and 2. At the end of last year this high school was closed down by the Education Department (Admin.) and the students transferred to the Coronation High School at Kerema.

The United Church also staffs and supplies a Hospital at Koaru (one European sister and two Maternal and Child Health nurses) and a Maternal and Child Health clinic at Uamai village (One Maternal and Child health nurse). Religious services are supplied in all villages in the Census Division.

The Jehovah's Witnesses supply no services to the area apart from religious services in Lalamo village.

(c) The people of the Kaipi Census Division have completely accepted the Christian missions in their area. The United Church (previously the London Missionary Society) has had contact with this area since the turn of the century. The District Minister, the Rev. H.A. Brown, has spent 30 years in close contact with the Kaipi area, most of those working out of Moru Mission Station in the Kukipi Sub District.

NON-INDIGENES

Apart from the United Church Mission there are no non-indigenes resident in the Kaipi Census Division.

COMMUNICATIONS

(a) Roads

There are no roads as such in the Kaipi Census Division but as discussed in the Situation Report the beach along the entire length of the Division is vehicular. At present the Co-operative tractor stationed at Koaru runs between Karama and Belefiru anchorage in the Kukipi Sub District. Bridges are being constructed at Alava and Uamai and a large steel ferry has been delivered but has yet to be installed at Karama. When these three items are completed, which should be within 12 months, then the entire coast line of the Census Division will be vehicular all year round.

Work on the Kerema-Kaipi road is still at a standstill at the top of Mt. Cupola apparently due to lack of funds. Actual road work has progressed little in the last twelve months although the Kaipi people have done some work themselves towards the clearing of

10

the route. With the advancing sophistication of the Kaipi people, the increasing difficulty in obtaining carriers for patrols, the continual worsening of the anchorage at Lelefiru and the need for an outlet for the cash crops of the area, this road is rapidly becoming an administrative necessity. In addition it will virtually provide vehicular access to Malalaua the headquarters of the Kukipi Sub District. Malalaua being only 30 minutes dinghy travel from the anchorage at Lelefiru.

Only approximately five miles of road have yet to be constructed between the top of Mt. Cupola and the beach at Silo and it is this which is holding up the vehicular link between Kerema and Lelefiru. For the good of the Census Division urgent attention should be given to pushing this road through as soon as possible.

(b) Sea

The present shipping outlet for the Kaipi Census Division is through Lelefiru in the Kukipi Sub District. Lelefiru anchorage is about 2 miles from Koaru and connected with Koaru by a vehicular road. The anchorage is a well sheltered one but difficult to enter because of the complex of sand bars around the mouth. The anchorage is serviced by Steamships Trading Co. vessels which call fairly regularly once a week or fortnight on the weekly Port Moresby to Kerema run. The mv. Papua, a Co-operative vessel, also calls at Lelefiru from time to time delivering trade goods and collecting copra.

This patrol used a dinghy and outboard motor to transport patrol equipment from Kerema into the area and then between the coastal villages. Considerable concern was caused when the dinghy had not reached the first village, which is less than an hour's run from Kerema, 24 hours after it was supposed to have left Kerema. The author and Patrol Officer in training, Mr. F.D. Young returned to Kerema, notified the District Commissioner, and an aerial search was conducted between Cape Possession and Kerema. The dinghy was not located and it was not until later that night that an interpreter walked into Kerema and advised that the dinghy was safe and sound at Karama. The interpreter driving the dinghy had 'assumed' the patrol was to commence at Karama, accepted a tow from the Public Health Department vessel, mv, Tourai which was going in that direction and went straight there, causing no little consternation.

In addition to this while trying to get out through the surf over the Karama bar on the return trip, the outboard motor cut out and the dinghy was swamped and overturned, two patrol boxes containing personal effects were irrecoverably lost. There was no European officer there at the time as both the author and Mr. Young had returned previously to Kerema on foot.

It became apparent from these incidents that it is inadvisable to use dinghies as a form of transport along this coast without there being a responsible and experienced officer on board to ensure that (1) all necessary precautions are taken, (2) no inconvenience is caused to other parties who may be concerned about the safety of the dinghy and those aboard it and (3) that the dinghies are not used in seas rough enough to be even slightly dangerous.

After the first incident the District Commissioner, Mr. A.C. Jefferies issued a directive to all departments stating that except under emergency conditions dinghies must not be used in the open sea

during the South East season. At other times when they may be used they must meet the following conditions -

1. The craft to contain at least two persons.
2. A spare motor to be carried.
3. Two paddles or oars to be carried.
4. Estimated times of departure and arrival must be advised to a senior officer on the station.

This directive will ~~greatly~~ eliminate to an extent the element of danger in travelling in the open sea in dinghies. It does however restrict the use of dinghies to personnel transport. With the standard Administration issue of 20 hp Mercury outboards and an alluminium or fibreglass dinghy, it is impossible to carry two persons a spare motor, sufficient fuel and patrol gear at the same time. However safety being far more important than inconvenience, future patrols will have to meet the kaipi carrying rate of 20c nts per hour plus, if the people are prepared to carry at all.

(c) Air

There are no airstrips in the Kaipi Census Division, the nearest being at Kerema. People travelling between the kaipi and Port Moresby by air usually come and go via Malalaua airstrip, it being easier to get from Malalaua to the kaipi via Belefiru than from Kerema over Mt. Cupola.

TECHNICAL & CLERICAL SKILLS

There is an abundance of semi skilled labourers in the area, mostly carpenters, although plumbers and painters are also represented. Some of these work intermittently for P.W.D. at Kerema on contracts. The majority of the semi-skilled workers are absent from the area at employment in the main centres of the Territory.

There are many so called 'storement in the area but the standard of storekeeping is very low. All trade stores were inspected during this patrol and the only one with a really satisfactory standard of bookkeeping was the Trade and Industry (Co-ops) supervised co-operative store at Moaru. There are no clerks in the area but the census revealed several persons who the villages claimed were 'office workers' in various centres throughout the Territory.

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

The coastal kaipi people have reached an advanced stage of political development, they seem to have a good understanding of the functions of their Local Government Council and the House of Assembly and the relationship between them. As with most groups the average person takes little active interest in politics being content to vote once every two or four years in the respective elections. However, as with most groups they are quick to complain when dissatisfied with the results achieved by their representatives.

The attitude of the people towards the Administration is good and no resentment was observed. It was apparent however that the people do not consider the Administration is doing all in its power to develop the area, particularly in regard to the Kerema-Kaipi road and Council supervision.

(8)

One person from this area has travelled overseas as a political observer, he is Ovelare Ivei of Koaru. Ovelare was President of the Kaipi Local Government Council until 1967 and visited Australia with a group of representatives from Territory Local Government Councils. He observed much during his visit and a most interesting discussion was had with him on this subject.

The Kamia people are not yet ~~under~~ under Local Government though a move is afoot to include them in the Kaipi Council. The Kaipi Council passed a resolution to this effect during their June meeting. This matter was discussed with the Kamia people during the patrol and they expressed their desire to join the Council, providing their tax rate is set at a reasonable level. The rate suggested by themselves was \$2.00 for men and 20 cents for women, these rates should be quite sufficient for their first year in the Council.

During the June meeting the Councillors expressed concern over the rapid approach (apparent) of self government. They expressed faith in the present Administration and satisfaction with the progress being made and stated they had no wish to see Australia relinquish control over the Territory for many years to come. From memory I think a nominal twenty years was mentioned. I believe this was genuine and fairly representative of the attitude of the Kaipi people, however, to justify our existence we have to provide a superior service to that which the local people are able to provide at this stage of development. In this area this entails more than maintaining routine administration, primarily it involves 'pushing' road development into the area and concentrated supervision of the Kaipi Local Government Council.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

- (a) For cash crop statistics see Appendix 'D'.
- (b, c) Most of the economic trees in the area are mature as no extensive plantings have taken place for many years. The belt of coconut palms along the coast line of the Census Division was obviously planted at one time and are probably the result of forced plantings. These coconuts are the mainstay of the economy.
- (d) Virtually no market gardening is done in the Kaipi Census Division, distance to markets being the limiting factor. The completion of the road to Kerema could open up this lucrative avenue to the western Kaipi people.
- (e) The incomes of wage labour employed within the Division are given in Appendix 'F' under an estimate of the annual income of the area.
- (f) Two village co-operative societies function in the area, one at Karama and one at Koaru. These are both members of the Koaripi Association of Co-operative Societies and function under the guidance of the Department of Trade and Industry. They provide a produce buying service to the area and sell trade goods from their stores. The people are appreciative of the service provided by these co-operative societies and are generally satisfied with their operations.
- (g) There are no obviously outstanding individual entrepreneurs in the Kaipi Census Division but there are several family groups who through copra, coffee and trade stores are emerging as

(7)

the 'wealthier' people of the area. These enterprises are run on a family basis and no external labour is employed. Each group generally has a leader who is the mainstay of the enterprise. It is from these that the 'outstanding entrepreneurs' and influential men of the future will emerge.

(h) Bank account figures for the area are not available. The Commonwealth Savings Bank has advised on previous occasions that they are unable to supply this information as to separate details of the accounts of one area from their records would be too large an undertaking.

(i) There has been individual difficulty in meeting tax rates in previous years but in the majority of cases this has been self inflicted. From several complaints received from Councillors the Tax Tribunal has been far too lenient in previous years and issued exemptions and partial exemptions to persons who have been unable to pay their tax because they have spent their money. Perhaps the most popular item being tripping backwards and forwards between the villages and Port Moresby. The tax rate of \$8.00 per adult male and \$2.00 per adult female would necessitate the production of only two bags of copra per year per married couple, it is hard to imagine this demand causing any hardship to average people. It appears that supervision of future kaipi tax collections and Tax Tribunal activities would be desirable, until they are functioning more satisfactorily.

(j) For the average per capita income figure see Appendix 'F'

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a) There is sufficient arable land in the kaipi Census Division to meet all requirements both present and foreseeable future. It is not considered advisable however to encourage utilisation of this land, that is to increase plantings, until capacity production from the existing plantings is realised.

Two apparent ways of increasing production to capacity are -

1. supply a convenient outlet for produce, to wit the Kerema-kaipi road
2. provide incentive to earn by increased supervision and advisory assistance to the trade stores resulting in efficient running and a greater and more attractive range of merchandise being available for purchase.

(b) Market gardening could be introduced on completion of the Kerema-Kaipi road.

(c) Wage earnings in the area are at a satisfactory level being on Administration or Mission wage scales.

(d) Possibilities for the introduction of new activities such as fishing and timber do exist, the main handicaps being know-how and finance. Good stands of timber were observed in the rain forests behind the coastal swamps. Access to these could prove difficult but the main problem would be the siting of wharf facilities, there being no suitable anchorage sites between Kerema and Lelufiru.

Commercial prawning has recently been commenced in the Gulf of Papua by a company, Gulf Fisheries, whose vessels are seen

(6)

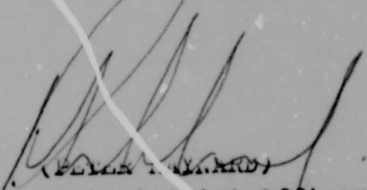
daily off the Kaipi coastline. Prawning could possibly be made into a lucrative venture for the Kaipi people by the introduction of a portable freezer transported by a tractor and trailer. Operations could be confined to a small scale in the rivers which abound with prawns. With current Port Moresby prices at \$1.00 to \$1.20 per lb. it would appear hard to make a loss. The author saw (and ate) about 2 lb of prawns caught by hand, without a net, in less than an hour by several small kukukuku girls near Kpoini village behind Karama. Kerema Township alone would provide a sizable market for prawns caught in the Kaipi area. This could perhaps be delved into further when the road is completed as far as Karama.

(e) The reaction of the Kaipi people towards any programme directly aimed at increasing their cash earnings would probably be cool. As suggested in paragraph (a) incentive must first be supplied to provide a goal for which to wish to increase their cash earnings. To increase their cash earnings at the present time would only mean the expenditure of greater energy on the part of the people, this would be unattractive to them. To increase production by increasing efficiency and providing improved outlet and marketing facilities would be desirable, as they have indicated by their assistance to the road.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

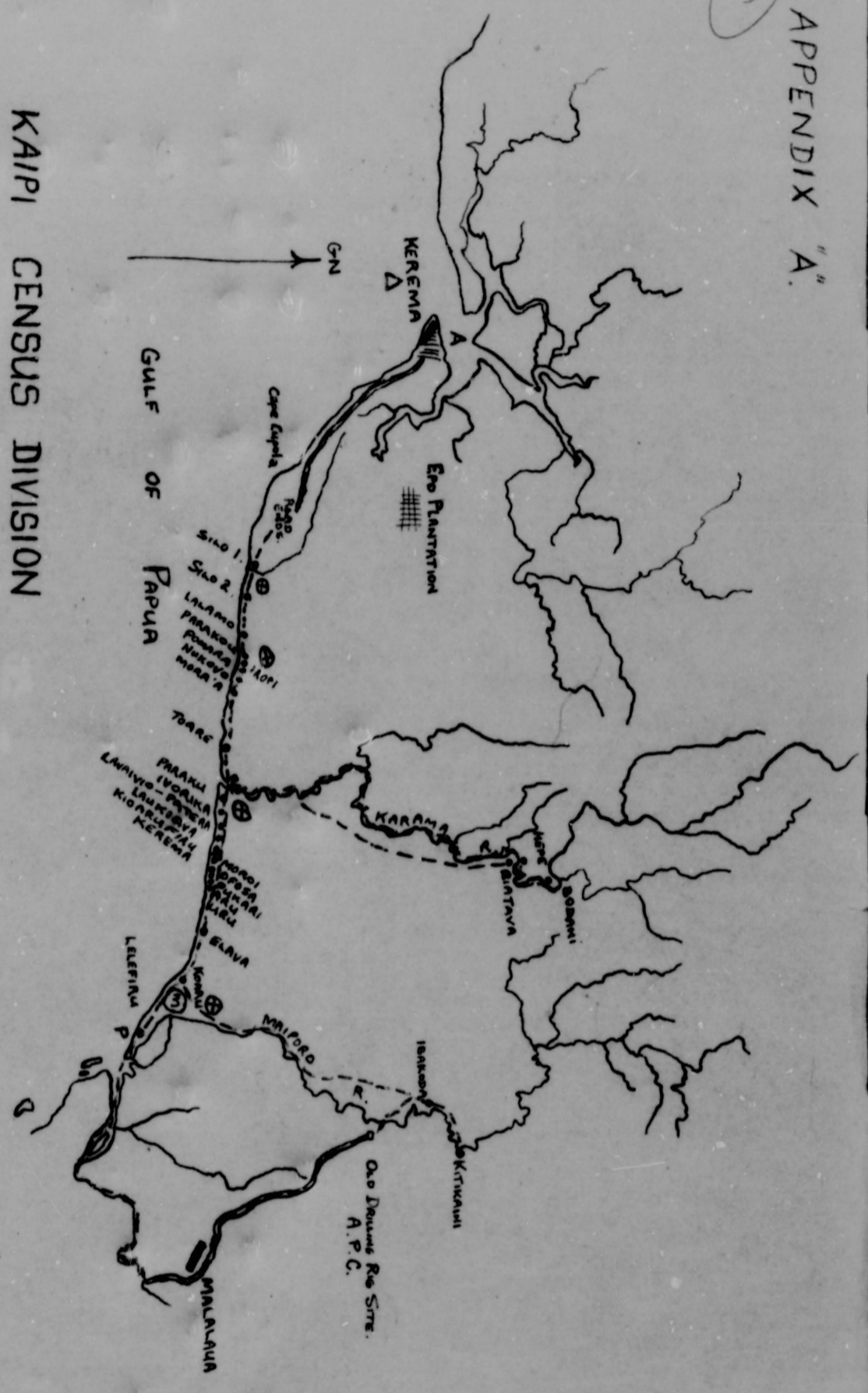
The Kaipi people are favourably inclined towards Local Government much preferring it to the old system of Administration control. Naturally antipathies do occur between Councillors and individuals who fail to see eye to eye over points of Council law but these individuals can quickly be brought into line by court action.

The people wish to retain the Local Government Council system after self government eventuates. One group claimed that "after self government the Council would be run better", obviously referring to the restraint often exercised over Councils by European Advisors.


(PETER J. WILSON)
Assistant District Officer

5

APPENDIX "A"



KAIPU CENSUS DIVISION

1 inch = 4 miles.
--- PATROL ROUTE.

- VEHICULAR ROAD
- SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
- AID POSTS.
- MISSION STATION
- ADMINISTRATION SHIPPING POINT
- PRIVATE SHIPPING POINT.

APPENDIX 'C'.

INFLUENTIAL MEN:

NAIME MEARA of Pomara Village (Uamai).

The current President of the Kaipi Local Government Council. Naime, a proved official, was elected un-opposed at the last elections. He has no outside employment experience but after attending a book keeping course in Kerema in 1952, started the present Co-operative store at Uamai. Recognised as a leader before the advent of Local Government in the area Naime was sent as an observer to the 1958 Territory Local Government Conference in Lae.

Popular throughout the area Naime is a steady and upright citizen, strongly pro-Administration and vitally interested in development of his area. He has a fair knowledge of English in which he is 'semi literate'. Married, aged about 40.

APUPU INE'E of Karama Village.

The Current Vice President of the Kaipi Council. Defeated the last Vice President in the 1967 Elections. Semi-literate in English Apupu has worked as a storeman at a Kerema tradestore and a plantation in the District.

Good leadership potential, popular in the Council and a progressive thinker. Apupu owns a small store in Karama Village, he is married with five children. Aged about 45.

MAEARI LOALOA of Moroi Village (Karama).

Councillor of the Kaipi Local Government Council. Popular in his area Maeari was re-elected to the Council in the 1967 Elections. A commanding personage Maeari can perhaps be a little overbearing at times. A progressive man, definitely good Councillor material. Maeari is married to two wives and has five children. Aged about 50 years.

OVELARE IVEI of Koaru Village.

Ovelare was the original President of the Kaipi Local Government Council when it started in 1962. As president he visited Australia with a group of representatives of Territory Local Government Councils on a politico-educational tour. Ovelare was also elected as a voting representative for the 1961 Legislative Council Elections.

Although no longer a Local Government Councillor Ovelare retains a great deal of influence both in Elava-Koaru Villages and in the Kaipi area generally. A most impressive person he is well spoken in English and has a commanding presence and manner of address. He often acts as spokesman for the group to the acquiescence of the current Local Government Councillor. Aged about 40. Married.

3

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 11 - 1968/69

APPENDIX 'D'

CASH CROPS

<u>Coffee</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Mature</u>	<u>IMMature</u>
	Silo 1.	780	45
	Uamai 2.	2533	265
	Uamai 1.	1735	177
	Karama 1.	7212	275
	Karama 3.	3546	344
	Koaru 2.	1109	495
	Koaru 1.	4773	1493
	Total Mature Trees	-	20,686
	Total Immature Trees	-	2,727
	Seedlings in nurseries	-	453

Total No. of Plantations - 41

(From D.A.S.F. statistics - latest figures available 19670)

Coconuts

No village by village by village census figures for coconut palms are available from D.A.S.F, however totals supplied by them are :

No. of palms of bearing age	-	18,838
No. of immature palms	-	8,729
Total	-	<u>27,567</u>

For estimate of the income of the Census Division see Appendix 'F'

APPENDIX 'E'.

EDUCATION. NUMBERS OF CHILDREN ATTENDING PRIMARY 'T' SCHOOLS.

SCHOOLS.	PLACE..	GRADE.	MALE.	FEMALE.	TOTAL.
ADMINISTRATION	KARAMA	Prep.	19	21	40
		1	27	11	38
		2	18	21	39
		3	25	15	40
		4	15	18	33
		5	15	17	30
		6	18	7	25
XXI			135	110	245
"	UAMAI	This schools has been completed but is not yet in operation.			
UNITED CHURCH	KOARU STATION	3	21	12	33
		4a	19	16	35
		4b	21	12	33
		5	26	14	40
		6	25	14	39
					112
"	KOARU VILLAGE	Prep.	5	12	17
		1	15	13	28
		2	14	16	30
		3	21	15	36
					55
"	E-POINI	Prep.	6	4	10
		1	14	1	15
					20
"	PUKARI	Prep.	17	14	31
		1	12	28	40
		2	11	13	24
					40
"	UAMAI	1	8	11	19
		2	13	14	27
					22
TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN ATTENDING THE VARIOUS GRADES AT SCHOOLS WITHIN THE CENSUS DIVISION.		Prep.	47	51	98
		1	76	64	140
		2	56	64	120
		3	67	42	109
		4	55	46	101
		5	39	31	70
		6	43	21	64
			383	319	702

APPENDIX 'A'

INCOME OF THE AREA

(a) Agricultural:

1. Coffee, 12,500 lbs/annum @ .10/lb	-	\$ 1,250
2. Copra (potential, not actual).		
28,000 trees @ 40 nuts/tree/annum		
@ 6,000 nuts/ton = 187 tons/annum		
@ \$67.20 per ton =		12,566
3. Market Gardening. Produce sold to Kcaru Mission Station, Administration patrols, and Kerema Market. (Estimate only).		150

(b) Wages:

1. Administration:		
6 teachers at Karama Primary 'T' School		4,800
2. Council:		
President, Vice President, 12 Councillors and Village Committee-men (15), Finance Committee.		804
Staff (Clerk, messenger, A.P.O's, tractor driver and ferrymen (3)).		1,626
To be paid to contractors on Capital Works		200
3. Missions: (United Church)		
8 x 'A' and 2 x 'B' Certificated teachers @ \$200 and \$230/annum respectively.		1,860
4 Pastors \$130/annum		520
6 Lay Pastors @ \$100/annum		600
4. Contractors:		
Carpenters and Plumbers from the Kaipia area on maintenance contracts in Kerema		750
Carrying for patrols		100
	TOTAL	\$ 25,226

Average income per capita \$5.94

Average income for adult males between 16 and 45 years residing in the villages is \$47.40 per annum. This figure is a good indication of the annual income per family per annum from internal sources. Considerable money would also come into the area from over 200 adult males absent from the area at employment in towns throughout the Territory.